

Copyright
by
Hyun Seo Park
2012

**The Dissertation Committee for Hyun Seo Park Certifies that this is the approved
version of the following dissertation:**

**Studies in the Photoelectrochemistry of Bismuth Vanadate
Using Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy**

Committee:

Allen J. Bard, Supervisor

Richard M. Crooks

Gyeong S. Hwang

Charles B. Mullins

Keith J. Stevenson

**Studies in the Photoelectrochemistry of Bismuth Vanadate
Using Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy**

by

Hyun Seo Park, B.S.; M.S.

Dissertation

Presented to the Faculty of the Graduate School of
The University of Texas at Austin
in Partial Fulfillment
of the Requirements
for the Degree of

Doctor of Philosophy

**The University of Texas at Austin
December, 2012**

Dedication

To my biological & step mother.

To Professor Allen J. Bard.

Acknowledgements

I appreciate the discussions with Professor Gyeong S. Hwang, Professor Rodney S. Ruoff, Professor Charles B. Mullins, Professor Brian A. Korgel, Eunsu Paek, Bard group members, Dr. Hyung-Wook Ha, Dr. Kyoung Eun Kweon, and all my friends.

Studies in the Photoelectrochemistry of Bismuth Vanadate Using Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy

Publication No. _____

Hyun Seo Park, Ph. D.

The University of Texas at Austin, 2012

Supervisor: Allen J. Bard

Photoelectrochemical studies were performed on bismuth vanadate (BiVO_4) to understand chemical and physical properties of the photocatalysts, and to improve the photoactivity for water oxidation. Scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM) was used to screen various dopants for BiVO_4 , to calculate the photoconversion efficiencies to chemical energy at BiVO_4 electrodes, and to study the water oxidation intermediate radicals at the surface of BiVO_4 . Tungsten and molybdenum doped BiVO_4 (W/Mo- BiVO_4) shows a photocurrent for water oxidation that is more than 10 times higher than undoped BiVO_4 . Photoelectrochemical measurements and material analysis were done to discuss the factors that affect performance of BiVO_4 . Finite elements analysis was also performed to explain the electron-hole transport and electrochemical reactions at W/Mo- BiVO_4 electrodes in solutions. Addition of conductive or electron accepting materials, e.g. reduced graphene oxide, into BiVO_4 was tried to study the electron-hole transport phenomena in the metal oxide electrodes. Surface adsorbed radicals produced during the water oxidation at W/Mo- BiVO_4 were interrogated by using SECM that the surface

coverage and decay kinetics of adsorbed hydroxyl radicals at W/Mo-BiVO₄ were measured. The quantum efficiencies of the injected photon conversion to chemical energy were obtained from the photoelectrochemical measurements by using SECM. SECM techniques and finite elements analysis were also used to measure the faradaic efficiency of water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO₄ under irradiation. Finally, unbiased water splitting to generate hydrogen and oxygen from water splitting only using photon energy at W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes was demonstrated in a dual n-type semiconductor or Z-scheme device.

Table of Contents

List of Tables	x
List of Figures	xi
Chapter 1. Introduction to Photoelectrochemistry and SECM	1
1.1 Photoelectrochemistry	1
1.2 Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy	10
1.3 References	17
Chapter 2. SECM for Photocatalyst Discovery and Improvement	22
2.1 Introduction	22
2.2 Experimental	23
2.3 Discovery of Metal Oxide Photocatalysts	26
2.4 Factors in the Metal Doping for Metal Oxide Photocatalysts	32
2.5 Conclusions	49
2.6 References	50
Chapter 3. Interrogation of Reaction Intermediates at Photocatalyst Surface	53
3.1 Introduction	53
3.2 Experiments	55
3.3 Calculation Methods	57
3.4 Quantification of Surface Radicals at W/Mo-BiVO ₄	60
3.5 Quantum Efficiencies of Photoreactions	77
3.6 Quantification of Faradaic Efficiency	84
3.7 Conclusions	97
3.8 References	98
Chapter 4. Composite Photoelectrodes and Finite Elements Analysis	102
4.1 Introduction	102
4.2 Experimental	104
4.3 Calculation Methods	106

4.4 Effects of Electron Accepting Materials in Photocatalysts.....	112
4.5 Conclusions.....	135
4.6 References.....	136
Chapter 5. Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting Device	139
5.1 Introduction.....	139
5.2 Experimental	143
5.3 Unbiased Z-scheme Water Splitting	146
5.4 Conclusions.....	180
5.5 References.....	181
Outlook	185
Appendix A. Publications derived from photoelectrochemistry work	187
Appendix B. Simulation reports generated by COMSOL Multiphysics	189
B.1 SECM calculations (Chapter 3)	189
B.2 Semiconductor calculations (Chapter 4).....	203
References.....	233

List of Tables

Table 2.1	Summary of the photocurrent obtained from SECM experiments ...	30
Table 2.2	Summary of SECM scanning experiments of BiV-W-M.	33
Table 2.3	Atomic composition of W/Mo-doped BiVO ₄ calculated from XPS measurements.....	37
Table 3.1	Results summary of SI-SECM measurements.	87
Table 4.1	Constants used in the finite elements analysis simulations.	110
Table 4.2	Simulation input parameters for BiVO ₄ electrodes	132
Table 4.3	Values calculated from input parameters.....	133

List of Figures

Figure 1.1	Schematic representations of semiconductor-solution junction	2
Figure 1.2	Photocurrent for water oxidation at photoelectrode and schematic representations of photoelectrochemical experiments	3
Figure 1.3	LSV of photoelectrode for sulfite oxidation under irradiation	6
Figure 1.4	Mott-Schottky plots obtained from photoelectrodes.....	8
Figure 1.5	IPCE plots of W/Mo-BiVO ₄	9
Figure 1.6	Photographic images and schematic representations of SECM setup for photocatalysts synthesis and screening.....	12
Figure 1.7	Cyclicvoltammogram and approach curve of Au UME with a diameter of 10 μ m in 1 mM ferrocenemethanol aqueous solution	13
Figure 1.8	Schematic representations of tip collection/substrate generation mode of SECM using photoelectrodes.....	15
Figure 1.9	(a) Optical microscope images of Au UME and photoelectrode, and (b) SECM images of the photoelectrodes obtained from TC/SG mode of SECM.....	16
Figure 2.1	Results of SECM screening of W and Mo-BiVO ₄	27
Figure 2.2	Photoelectrochemical behavior of W/Mo-BiVO ₄ spot	31
Figure 2.3	LSVs of undoped BiVO ₄ and doped BiVO ₄	34
Figure 2.4	XPS of W/Mo-BiVO ₄	36
Figure 2.5	SEM image of W/Mo-BiVO ₄ films which was drop casted on the FTO substrate	37
Figure 2.6	UV-visible absorption spectra obtained from BiVO ₄ , W-BiVO ₄ and W/Mo-BiVO ₄	39

Figure 2.7	IPCE plots of W-BiVO ₄ and W/Mo-BiVO ₄ film electrodes.	41
Figure 2.8	Mott-Schottky plots of W-BiVO ₄ and W/Mo-BiVO ₄	43
Figure 2.9	XRD patterns of W/Mo-BiVO ₄ , W-BiVO ₄ , and BiVO ₄	46
Figure 2.10	Lattice parameters estimated from XRD patterns.	47
Figure 2.11	XRD patterns from W/Mo-BiVO ₄ , W-BiVO ₄ , and BiVO ₄	48
Figure 3.1	Schematic diagram of SECM experimental configurations.	58
Figure 3.2	Simulation domain of TC/SG mode of SECM.	59
Figure 3.3	Optical microscopic images of Au UME and the image of the W/Mo-BiVO ₄ photoanode covered by the insulating layer.	62
Figure 3.4	CV, approach curve of Au UME, and SECM image of tip collection-substrate generation experiments on W/Mo-BiVO ₄	63
Figure 3.5	Tip collection current at Au UME and substrate generation current at W/Mo-BiVO ₄ in a 1 mM ferrocenemethanol solution	65
Figure 3.6	Tip collection for oxygen reduction at Au UME and substrate generation for water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO ₄	67
Figure 3.7	CV at Au UME tip in a 1 mM K ₂ IrCl ₆ solution.	68
Figure 3.8	CAs of surface interrogation using Au UME on the W/Mo-BiVO ₄ electrode with different decay time.	71
Figure 3.9	Summary of CAs results in Figure 3.8.	72
Figure 3.10	Reciprocal plot of the interrogation charges of OH• as a function of decay time.	76
Figure 3.11	Plot of the interrogation charges of OH• as a function of decay time in the presence of excess MeOH in the solution.	78
Figure 3.12	Interrogated charges of OH• at W/Mo-BiVO ₄ with various irradiation time.	80

Figure 3.13	LSV of W/Mo-BiVO ₄ in 0.1 M Na ₂ SO ₃ solution.	83
Figure 3.14	CA and LSV for water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO ₄	85
Figure 3.15	Schematic representations of the photon and minority carrier reaction processes of the W/Mo-BiVO ₄ for water oxidation.....	86
Figure 3.16	Optical microscopic images of Au electrode/optical fiber.	88
Figure 3.17	CV of Au electrode in a 1 mM ferrocenemethanol solution.....	89
Figure 3.18	Simulated CV on Au electrode.	90
Figure 3.19	Schematic diagram of the TC/SG mode of SECM.	92
Figure 3.20	Calculated collection efficiency, generated substrate current, and collected tip current obtained from numerical simulations.....	94
Figure 3.21	CAs of tip collection and substrate generation for water oxidation on a W/Mo-doped BiVO ₄ film.	96
Figure 4.1	Schematic diagram of reaction processes of excited electron and hole in the photoelectrodes.	108
Figure 4.2	Simulation domain of the 1-dimensional finite elements analysis of photoelectrodes.	109
Figure 4.3	LSVs of BiVO ₄ for sulfite oxidation under UV-visible.....	114
Figure 4.4	Photocurrent dependence of RG-O/BiVO ₄ composite electrode on the weight ratio of G-O to BiVO ₄ and on the annealing temperature...115	
Figure 4.5	Thermogravimetric analysis of graphite oxide in air.....	117
Figure 4.6	LSVs of BiVO ₄ for sulfite oxidation under visible irradiation	118
Figure 4.7	XRD pattern of RG-O/BiVO ₄ annealed at 400 °C.	120
Figure 4.8	XRD patterns of RG-O/BiVO ₄ and RG-O/W-Mo-BiVO ₄	121
Figure 4.9	XPS spectra for C1s of RG-O/BiVO ₄ composite electrodes.	122
Figure 4.10	XPS spectra for RG-O/BiVO ₄ composite electrodes.....	123

Figure 4.11	Effects of annealing temperature on photocurrent of RG-O/W-Mo-BiVO ₄ composite electrodes for sulfite oxidation	125
Figure 4.12	SEM images of BiVO ₄ and RG-O/BiVO ₄	127
Figure 4.13	LSVs of BiVO ₄ , RG-O/BiVO ₄ , Pt/W-Mo-BiVO ₄ , and Pt/ BiVO ₄ for water oxidation.....	128
Figure 4.14	Comparison of simulated LSVs to experimental results	131
Figure 4.15	Recombination rate of electron-hole pairs and net hole flux in BiVO ₄ , RG-O/BiVO ₄ , and W/Mo-BiVO ₄ electrodes	134
Figure 5.1	Summary of photoactivity development of BiVO ₄ and LSV of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ for water oxidation	142
Figure 5.2	(a) LSV of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ for water oxidation and (b) current density and potential relationship for water splitting	147
Figure 5.3	Schematic diagram of a dual n-type semiconductor and photographic images of the Z-scheme device.....	150
Figure 5.4	Home-built glass cell for gas chromatography-mass spectroscopy	151
Figure 5.5	(a) LSV of IO ₃ ⁻ reduction on Pt and I ⁻ oxidation on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ , and (b) LSV in two electrode configuration using Pt and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ for I ⁻ /IO ₃ ⁻ redox reactions.....	152
Figure 5.6	Overlapped LSVs of water splitting at Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ and I ⁻ /IO ₃ ⁻ redox reactions under UV-visible irradiation.....	154
Figure 5.7	Water splitting current only using photon energy under different irradiation intensities.....	156

Figure 5.8	(a) Photographic images of bubbles generated on Pt and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ under irradiation and without externally applied potentials. (b) Side view during the water splitting experiments. (c) Current density for water splitting under irradiation.....	158
Figure 5.9	Gas chromatography-mass spectroscopy data	160
Figure 5.10	H ₂ detection using membrane electrode assembly.....	162
Figure 5.11	Schematic diagram shows Z-scheme using Zn _{0.2} Cd _{0.8} Se and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄	164
Figure 5.12	(a) LSVs of a Pt electrode for polysulfide reduction and that for sulfide oxidation on Zn _{0.2} Cd _{0.8} Se and CdSe under chopped UV-visible irradiation. (b) Calculated LSVs and power densities of the cell for two electrode configuration..	166
Figure 5.13	(a) Possible electrode configurations for singly-, doubly-, triply-, and quadruply-separated and connected cells in series with a constant area. (b), (c) LSVs and power density curves for the possible electrode configurations	168
Figure 5.14	Summary of analysis for water splitting using Zn _{0.2} Cd _{0.8} Se (or CdSe) and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO ₄ photoanodes in a Z-scheme.....	170
Figure 5.15	Photographs of Zn _{0.2} Cd _{0.8} Se/CoS thin film electrodes cells	171
Figure 5.16	(a) Water photolysis current flow in a Z-scheme under UV-visible and visible irradiation. (b) Photographic images taken after 12 min of irradiation without any connection to external equipment.	173
Figure 5.17	Schematic representations of the electron transport and redox potentials of Z-scheme device for the unbiased photolysis of water.....	179

Chapter 1. Introduction to Photoelectrochemistry and SECM

1.1 Photoelectrochemistry

Photoelectrochemistry studies electrochemical reactions occurred at semiconductor, i.e. photocatalyst, and solution interfaces under light irradiation.¹ Since the first photoelectrochemical experiment was performed by Becquerel in 1839,^{2,3} fundamentals of photoelectrochemical reactions have been extensively studied.^{4,5} Photon-conversion to chemical or electrical energy is initiated by electron excitation from a lower orbital level to a higher orbital level in the photocatalysts. For example, when bismuth vanadate (BiVO_4), which is an n-type metal oxide photocatalyst with a band gap size (E_g) of about 2.4 eV,⁶ is irradiated, bonding electrons at O_{2p} orbitals are excited to V_{3d} orbitals leaving the holes at the valence band.⁷ The excited electron-hole pairs are separated by the electric field developed at a semiconductor and solution junction⁸ because of the electrochemical potential differences between the semiconductor and the solution phases.⁹ Schematic presentations in Figure 1.1 show the electric field developed at the semiconductor-solution junction. Consequently, the excited electron-hole pairs are used for oxidation reactions on the n-type semiconductor-solution interface in the presence of reducing species or for reduction reactions on the p-type semiconductor-solution junctions as shown in Figure 1.1(b). For example, photocurrent

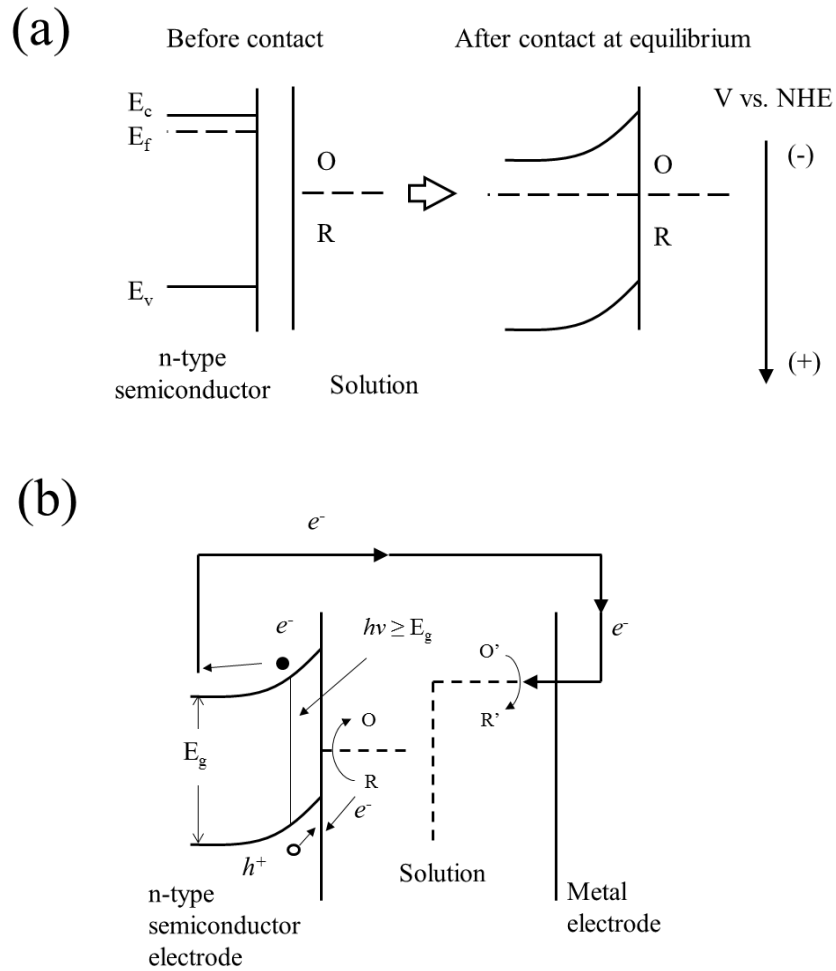


Figure 1.1. Schematic representations of (a) the formation of the semiconductor and solution junction under dark and (b) the electron flow and chemical reactions under irradiation in the photoelectrochemical cell.¹

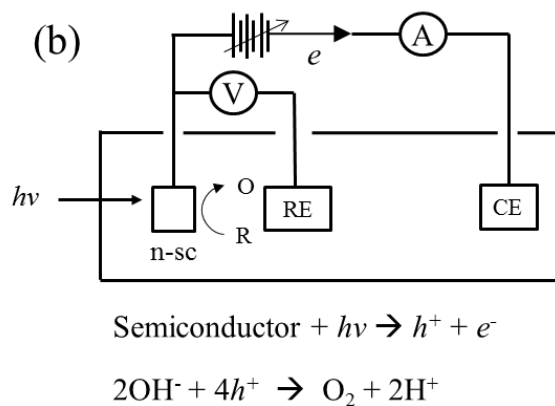
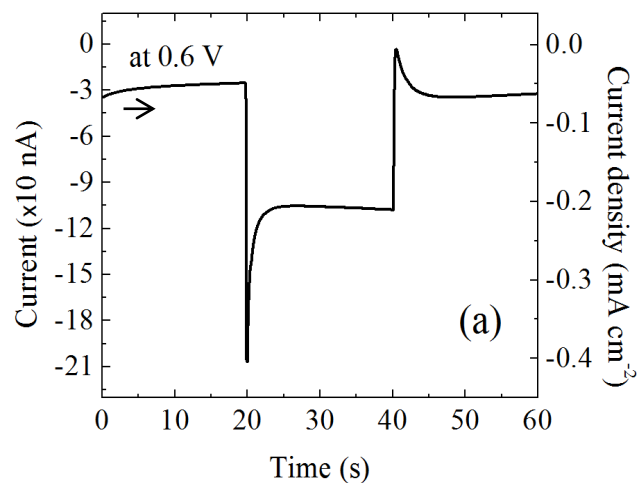


Figure 1.2. (a) Chronoamperogram of photocurrent for water oxidation at W and Mo doped-BiVO₄ electrode at 0.6 V (vs NHE) under UV-visible irradiation from 20 to 40 s. (b) Schematic representations of the electrochemical configurations to perform the photoelectrochemical experiments.

obtained for water oxidation at photoelectrode under irradiation and the electrochemical configurations are shown in Figure 1.2.

Efficiently and inexpensively converting radiant energy to chemical energy, and especially the water splitting reaction, has been a great challenge for many decades as the ultimate solution of a sustainable energy source.⁵ After Fujishima and Honda suggested the possible photolysis of water using a TiO_2 photoanode,⁴ tremendous efforts have been made to realize water splitting using solar energy. A major part of the research focused on finding a single useful material for this reaction, mostly based on large band gap metal oxide semiconductors like TiO_2 , SrTiO_3 , and others.^{10,11,12} However, it is pretty clear that the needed driving force for water splitting requires a semiconductor band gap that can only absorb a small portion of the solar spectrum. To obtain a reasonable efficiency using smaller band gap materials, two or more photons must be absorbed to drive a single electron in the reaction. Other systems have been suggested, e.g., buried p-n junction electrodes,^{13,14,15} tandem structures with dye-sensitized solar cells and a metal oxide,¹⁶ and multiple bipolar photoelectrodes in a series connection,^{17,18,19} where two or more semiconductors are combined to cover a wide solar wavelength window and create a sufficient potential to drive the water splitting reaction. Among the proposed systems, a dual n-type semiconductor device (or Z-scheme) was suggested by this group in 1979 to overcome the single photoelectrode problem.⁹ Since that time, many efforts have been made to find a suitable combination of photoelectrodes and redox couples to demonstrate PEC water splitting by a Z-scheme.²⁰

The semiconductor properties important in the design of photocatalysts required for a photosynthetic system, e.g. a photoelectrochemical cell to split water to hydrogen and oxygen, have largely been taken to be the band-gap energy, E_g , and the band-edge locations, E_c and E_v (usually with considerations of factors affecting stability).^{5,21} These affect the amount of solar energy absorbed in the material and the energies of electrogenerated carriers (holes and electrons). However, many other factors affect the performance and efficiency of the photocatalyst, such as the depth of penetration of the incident radiation, the carrier mobility, the depth of the electric field at the surface, the rate of recombination of the photogenerated carriers in the bulk and on the surface, and the carrier transfer rate to solution species. Clearly both the photocatalyst composition and its structure are important.

Photoelectrochemical measurements of photocatalysts performed in the three electrode electrochemical system show the chemical and physical properties of photocatalysts. Figure 1.3 shows the photooxidation current at W and Mo-doped BiVO_4 for sulfite oxidation under strong irradiation (400 mW cm^{-2}). The conduction band edge of n-type or the valence band edge of p-type photoelectrodes can be estimated from the onset potential of the linear sweep voltammogram. In addition, capacitance measurements of photoelectrodes shows the flat band position and majority carrier density of the photocatalysts according to the Mott-Schottky relationship.⁸

$$1/C_{sc}^2 = (2/q\epsilon\epsilon_0 N_D) (E - E_{fb} - kT/q) \quad (1-1)$$

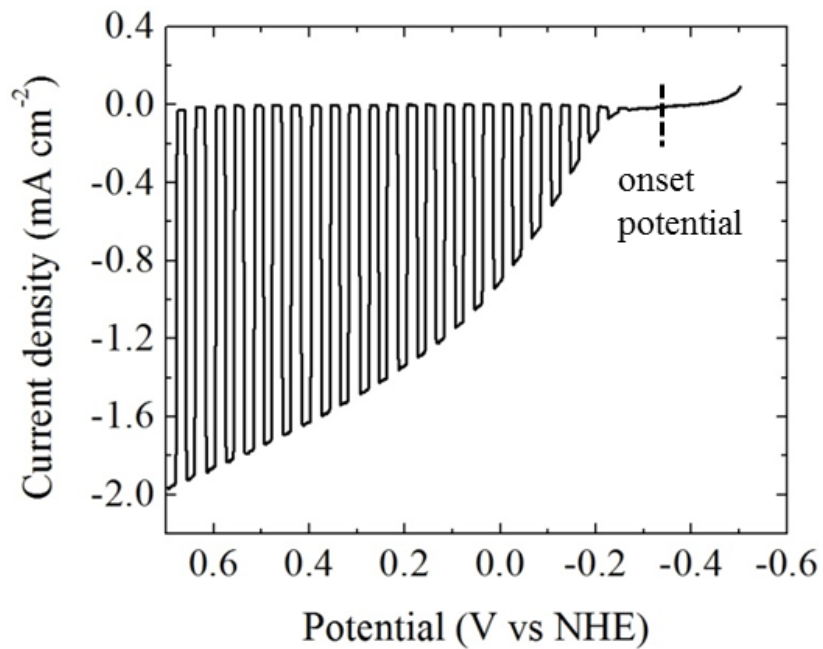


Figure 1.3. Linear sweep voltammogram of W and Mo doped-BiVO₄ for sulfite oxidation under strong UV-visible irradiation (400 mW cm⁻²). The measurements was perfomed in 0.1 M Na₂SO₃ and 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffer). Scan rate was 20 mV s⁻¹.

where C_{sc} is the space charge capacitance in $F\ cm^{-2}$, q is the electronic charge in C , ϵ is the dielectric constant of the semiconductor, ϵ_0 is the permittivity of free space, N_D is the majority carrier density in cm^{-3} , E is the applied potential in V , E_{fb} is the flat band potential in V , κ is the Boltzmann constant, and T represents the temperature in K . The flat band potential is obtained from the x -intercept of the tangent line of Mott-Schottky plot on potential axis (Figure 1.4).

The band-gap energy of photocatalysts can also be obtained from the incident photon to conversion efficiency (IPCE) measurements.

$$IPCE (\%) = (1240 / \lambda) \times i_{ph} / P_{in} \times 100 \quad (1-2)$$

where λ is the wavelength of illuminated light in nm , i_{ph} is the measured photocurrent density in $mA\ cm^{-2}$, and P_{in} is the incident power density in $mW\ cm^{-2}$. IPCE is obtained from the photocurrent measurements as shown in Figure 1.5 under monochromatic irradiation. The onset wavelength of IPCE is the band-gap size of photocatalysts. For example, the band-gap of W and Mo-doped $BiVO_4$ obtained from IPCE measurements (Figure 1.5) is about 2.4 eV, i.e. 520 nm. In sum, the entire band structure of photocatalysts is measured by the electrochemical measurements, e.g. the conduction and valence band edges measured from LSV and Mott-Schottky plots, and the band-gap energy obtained from IPCE measurements. Also, the activity of photocatalysts is obtained from the photocurrent measured in the electrochemical experiments.

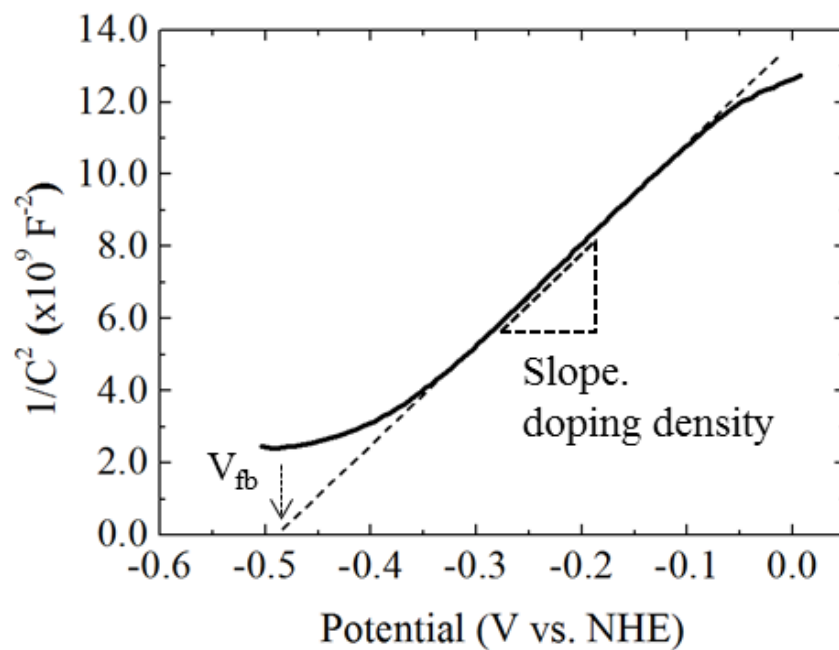


Figure 1.4. Mott-Schottky plots of W and Mo-doped BiVO_4 obtained from the capacitance measurements. AC amplitude of 10 mV was applied for each potential and AC frequency used for the measurements was 1000 Hz. Tangent lines of the M-S plots are drawn to obtain the flat band potential.

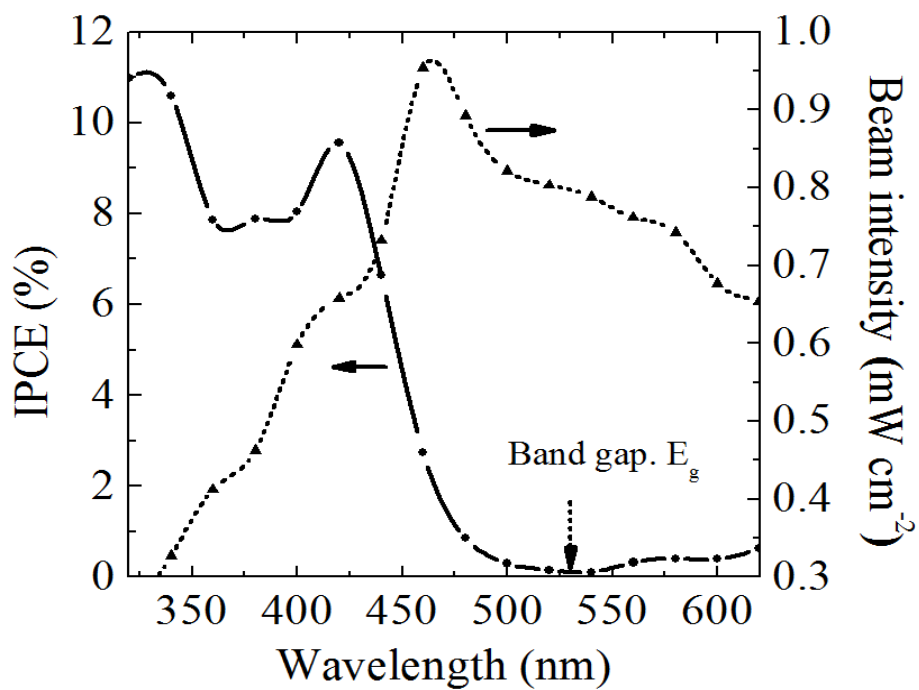


Figure 1.5. Incident photon to current conversion efficiency (IPCE) plots of W and Mo-doped BiVO_4 film electrodes with a thickness of about 200 nm for water oxidation (circle). The photocurrent was measured at 0.6 V in 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution under irradiation. The irradiation power at the corresponding illumination at the discrete wavelength used is indicated on the plot (triangle).

1.2 Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy

Since its development in the late 1980's, scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM) has proven to be a powerful tool for performing high resolution chemical characterizations on all types of surfaces (insulating, semiconducting and conducting) in solutions.^{22,23} One area where SECM has been widely used is in studying mechanisms of heterogeneous inner-sphere reactions on catalytic surfaces. For example, the oxygen/hydrogen evolution reactions (OER and HER), oxygen reduction reactions (ORR), and hydrogen oxidation reactions (HOR), at Pt, Pd, Au, Hg, and other electrodes or nanoparticles have all been characterized using SECM.^{24,25,26}

In addition, studying reactions at semiconducting electrodes is also possible using SECM. One example is the one-electron outer-sphere oxidation kinetics of $\text{Ru}(\text{NH}_3)_6^{2+}$ which was investigated using the feedback mode of SECM at WSe_2 and Si electrodes without photon injection to the semiconductor.²⁷ In addition, the modification, degradation, and photooxidation of semiconductors (e.g. etching of GaAs, GaP, or CdTe surface using Br^-/Br_2 redox couple or the photooxidation of Ta_3N_5) have also been studied using SECM.^{28, 29} Recently, SECM was also used to discover new electrocatalysts, photocatalysts, and photosensitizers by combinatorial rapid screening methods.^{30,31,32,33} Combinatorial methods have been explored as a quick screening method to find suitable photoanodes for water oxidation which utilize metal oxides,³⁴ e.g. Fe_2O_3 ,^{35,36,37,38} WO_3 ,^{39,40} BiVO_4 ,^{41,42} and chalcogenides, e.g., CdSe, CuInSe_2 , and $\text{Cu}_2\text{ZnSnS-Se}$.^{43,44,45} The setup of SECM equipment to prepare the photocatalysts arrays for rapid combinatorial screening is shown in Figure 1.6.

To perform these electrochemical characterizations, several techniques (or modes) of SECM have been developed which utilize an ultramicroelectrode (UME) tip with proper redox chemicals in solutions.^{46,47,48,49,50,51} UME has smaller electrode diameter than the diffusion layer developed at the electrode surface so as to quickly achieve steady state current.⁵² The steady state current of disk UME is⁵²

$$i_{ss} = 4nFAD_0C_0^* / \pi r_0 = 4nFD_0C_0^* r_0 \quad (1-3)$$

where n is a stoichiometric number of electrons involved in an electrochemical reaction, F is the Faraday constant, A is the electrode area, D_0 is the diffusion coefficient of species in solution, C_0^* is the bulk concentration of species, and r_0 is a radius of UME. For example, typical cyclic voltammogram of Au UME with a diameter of 10 μm in 1 mM ferrocenemethanol (FcMeOH) and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution is shown in Figure 1.7. The steady state current obtained from CV, i.e. 0.8 nA, is well agreed with that calculated from the equation (1-3).

The tip current of UME measured as a function of the distance between tip-substrate, i.e. d , is called an approach curve (Figure 1.7(b)).⁵³ When the tip is only several tip diameters away from the substrate, the approach curve provides information of the nature of the substrate. For example, Figure 1.7(b) shows the tip current of Au UME with a diameter of 10 μm as the tip moved toward the insulting substrate in 1 mM FcMeOH solution. When a diffusive flux of species towards the UME is limited by the short distance between the tip and the substrate, the steady state current measured at UME is reduced from that measured at bulk solution, i.e. negative feedback.

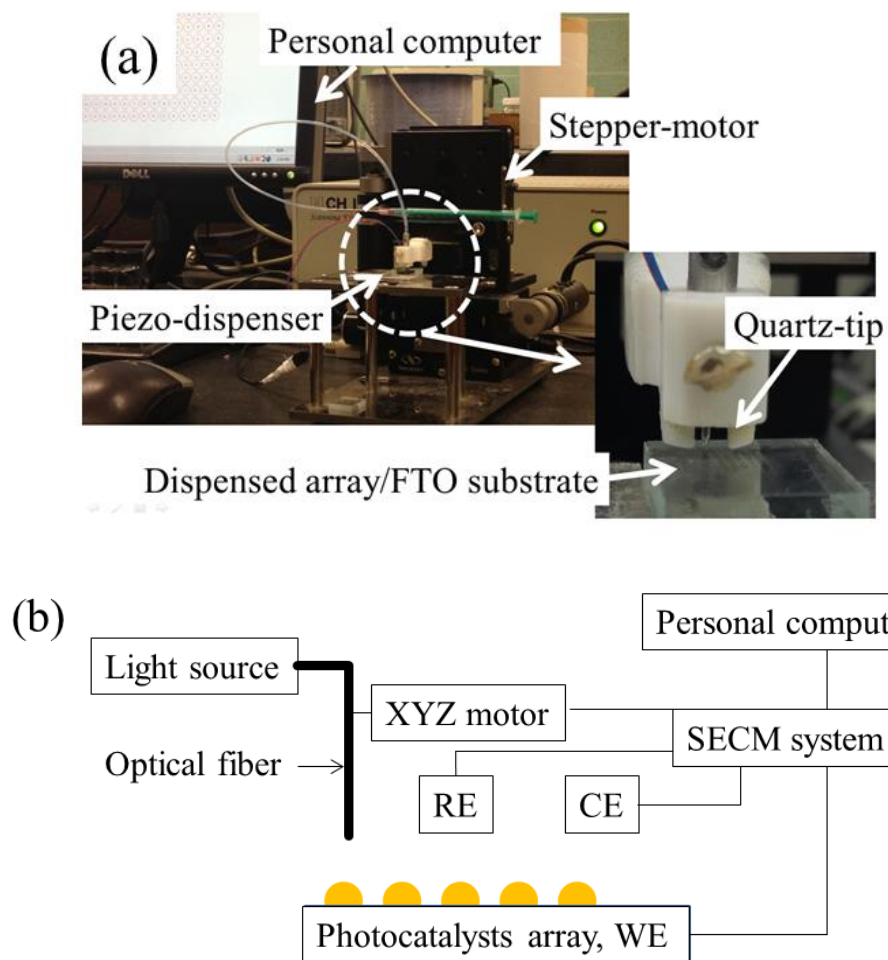


Figure 1.6. Photographic images and schematic representations of the SECM setup for (a) rapid synthesis of photocatalysts array, and (b) rapid screening PEC measurements under irradiation.

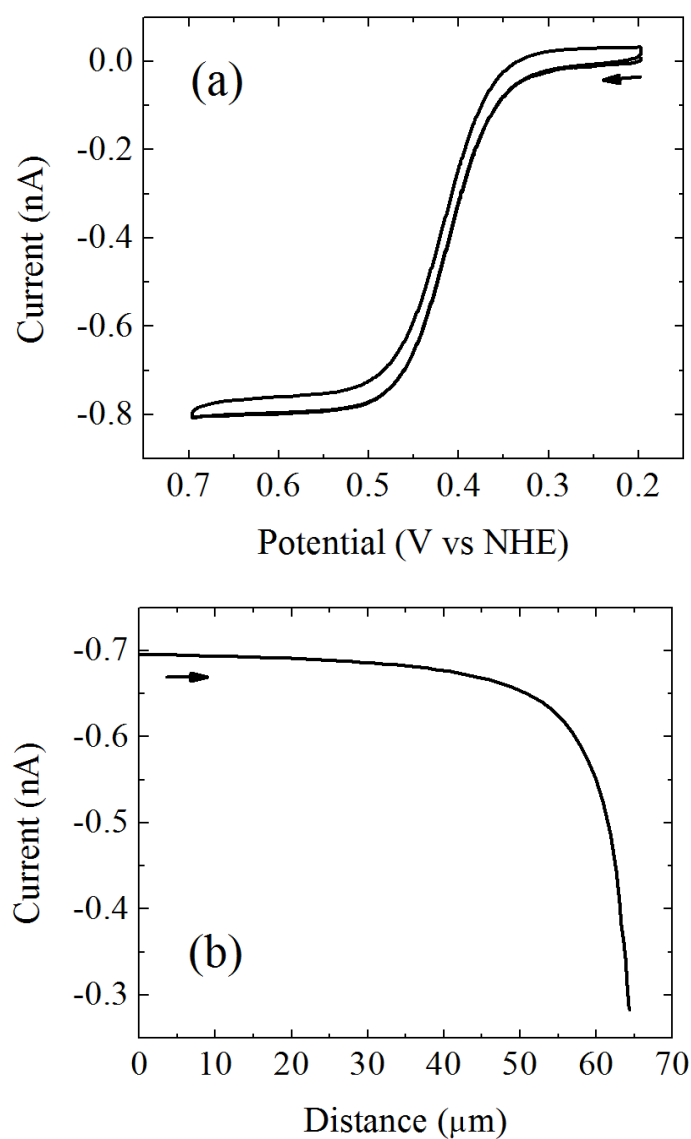


Figure 1.7. (a) Cyclicvoltammogram of Au UME with a diameter of 10 μm in 1 mM ferrocenemethanol and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution. Scan rate is 20 mV s^{-1} . (b) Approach curve at an insulating substrate in the same solution in (a) as the Au tip approached to the substrate with the scan rate of 1 $\mu\text{m}/0.1$ s. Tip potential is held at 0.7 V vs NHE.

Approximate forms of the numerical results shown below describe the approach curve for an insulating substrate or negative feedback current.⁵³

$$i(L) = (0.292 + 1.5151/L + 0.6553 \exp(-2.4035/L))^{-1} \quad (1-4)$$

where L is the normalized distance between the tip and the substrate, d , with respect to the tip radius, a ($L = d/a$). For a conductive substrate, the reduced or oxidized species at the tip is regenerated by the reverse reaction of the tip at the conductive substrate, and it increases the diffusive flux of reactive species towards the tip so as to increase the tip current, i.e. positive feedback. Then, the tip current at the conducting substrates is:⁵³

$$i(L) = 0.68 + 0.78377/L + 0.3315 \exp(-1.0672/L) \quad (1-5)$$

The most popular modes of SECM include positive/negative feedback, tip generation/substrate collection (TG/SC), tip collection/substrate generation (TC/SG), and a redox competition mode of SECM.^{54,55} For example, Figure 1.8 and Figure 1.9 show the schematic presentations of TC/SG mode of SECM and results of the SECM experiments using TC/SG mode of SECM. In Figure 1.8, photooxidation of chemical species, e.g. ferrocene, occurs at an n-type semiconductor electrode (SG) under irradiation, and the oxidized species diffuses back to the tip placed closely on the photoelectrode that to be reduced again (TC). As discussed above, SECM can provide information of the nature of chemical reactions at photoelectrodes and the nature of semiconductor surface by using various techniques of SECM in the electrochemistry and photochemistry.

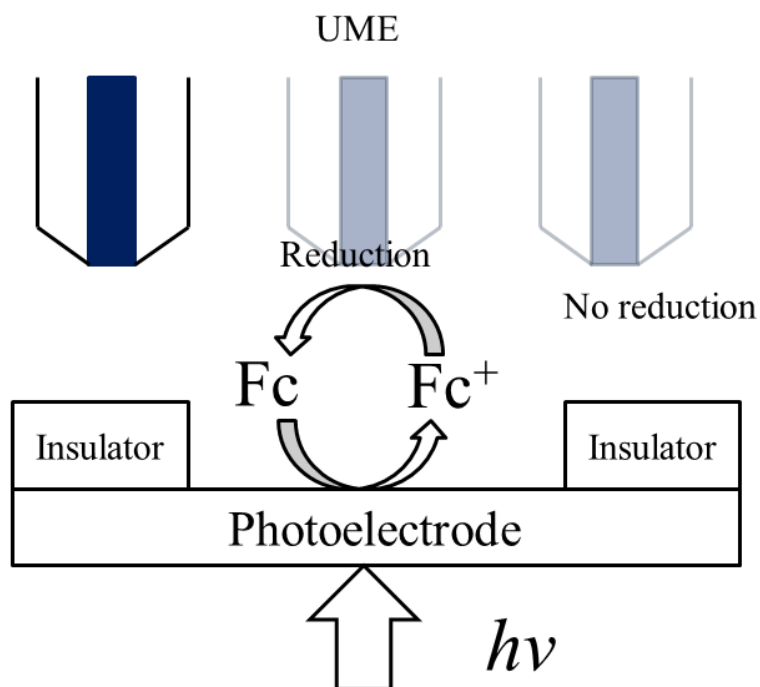


Figure 1.8. Schematic example of tip collection/substrate generation mode of SECM using photoelectrodes and ultramicroelectrode(UME). The redox couple, i.e. ferrocene, is photooxide to ferrocenium at a photoelectrode under irradiation (substrate generation), and the ferrocenium is diffused to UME and is reduced back to ferrocene (tip collection).

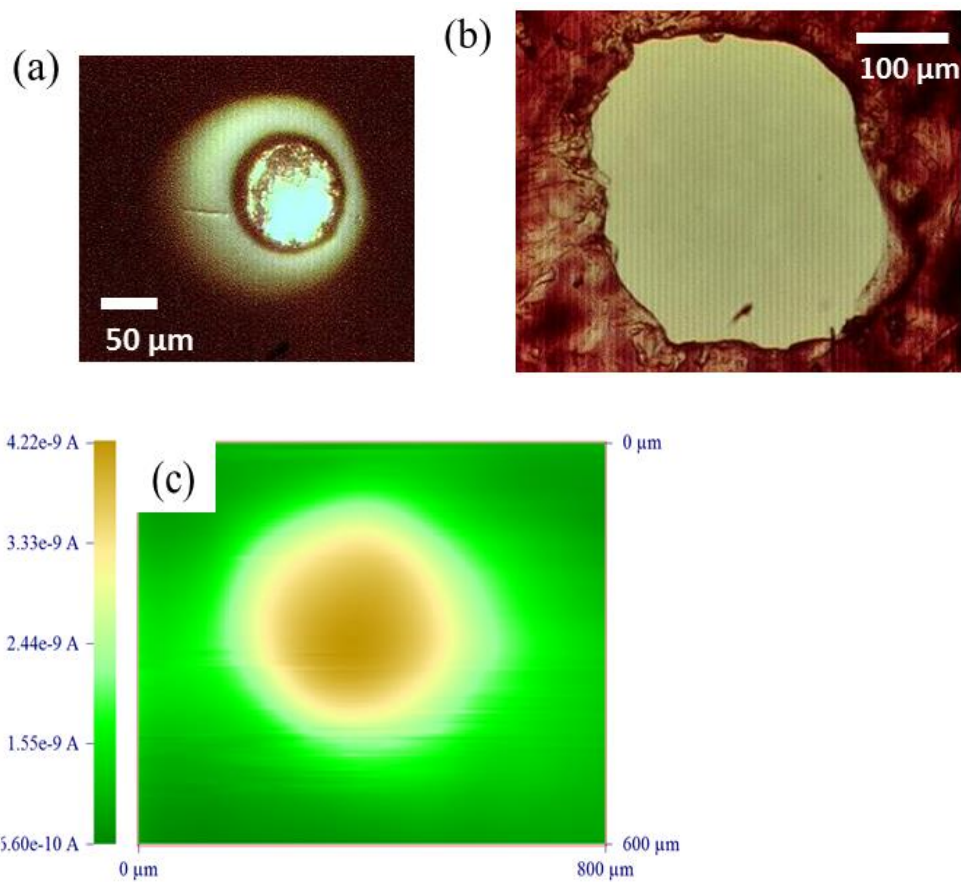


Figure 1.9. Optical microscope images of Au UME with a diameter of 100 μm (a), small photoelectrode covered by polytetrafluoroethylene tape (b), and SECM scanning image of the electrode shown in (b) from tip collection and substrate generation mode of SECM in 1 mM ferrocenemethanol and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 solution (c).

The factors which affect the photoactivity of photocatalysts to have electrochemical reactions under irradiation are described from the rapid screening of photocatalysts using SECM in Chapter 2. Chapter 3 deals with the mechanistic processes and quantum efficiencies of excited electron-hole pairs and the reactions at a photocatalyst surface under irradiation investigated by SECM. The details of electron-hole transports in the electric field developed in the photocatalysts are explained in Chapter 4 using finite elements analysis. Chapter 5 finally describes the photoelectrochemical device for the unbiased photolysis of water using the photocatalysts developed herein.

1.3 References

-
- ¹ Bard, A. J. *Science* **1980**, 207, 139-144.
- ² Brattain, W. H.; Garrett, C. G. B. *Bell Syst. Tech. J.* **1955**, 34, 129-176.
- ³ Nozik, A. J. *Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem.* **1978**, 29, 189-222.
- ⁴ Fujishima, A.; Honda, K. *Nature*, **1972**, 238, 37-38.
- ⁵ Bard, A. J.; Fox, M. A. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **1995**, 28, 141-145.
- ⁶ Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, 121, 11459-11467.
- ⁷ Oshikiri, M.; Mauro, B. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, 110, 9188-9194.
- ⁸ Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications*; Wiley: New York, **2001**; Chapter 18, pp 736-768.
- ⁹ Bard, A. J. *J. Photochem.* **1979**, 10, 59-75.

-
- ¹⁰ Youngblood, W. J.; Lee, S.-H. A.; Maeda, K.; Mallouk, T. E. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2009**, *42*, 1966-1973.
- ¹¹ Li, L.; Duan, L.; Xu, Y.; Gorlov, M.; Hagfeldt, A.; Sun, L. *Chem. Commun.* **2010**, *46*, 7307-7309.
- ¹² Brimblecombe, R.; Koo, A.; Dismukes, G. C.; Swiegers, G. F.; Spiccia, L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 2892-2894.
- ¹³ Walter, M. G.; Warren, E. L.; McKone, J. R.; Boettcher, S. W.; Mi, Q.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Chem. Rev.* **2010**, *110*, 6446-6473.
- ¹⁴ Boettcher, S. W.; Warren, E. L.; Putnam, M. C.; Santori, E. A.; Turner-Evans, D.; Kelzenberg, M. D.; Walter, M. G.; McKone, J. R.; Brunschwig, B. S.; Atwater, H. A.; Lewis, N. S. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 1216-1219.
- ¹⁵ Rocheleau, R. E.; Miller, E. L.; Misra, A. *Energy & Fuels* **1998**, *12*, 3-10.
- ¹⁶ Sivula, K.; Le Formal, F.; Gratzel, M. *ChemSusChem* **2011**, *4*, 432-449.
- ¹⁷ Cervera-March, S.; Smotkin, E. S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1988**, *135*, 567-573.
- ¹⁸ Smotkin, E.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1986**, *90*, 4604-4607.
- ¹⁹ Smotkin, E. S.; Cervera-March, S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1987**, *91*, 6-8.
- ²⁰ Maeda, K.; Higashi, M.; Lu, D.; Abe, R.; Domen, K. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 5858-5868.

-
- ²¹ Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1982**, *86*, 172-177.
- ²² Bard, A. J.; Fan, F.-R.; Kwak, J.; Lev, O. *Anal. Chem.* **1989**, *61*, 132-138.
- ²³ Kwak, J.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **1989**, *61*, 1221-1227.
- ²⁴ Sanchez-Sanchez, C. M.; Rodriguez-Lopez, J.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2008**, *80*, 3254-3260.
- ²⁵ Bertoncello, P. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2010**, *3*, 1620-1633.
- ²⁶ Shah, B. C.; Hillier, A. C. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **2000**, *147*, 3043-3048.
- ²⁷ Horrocks, B. R.; Mirkin, M. V.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1994**, *98*, 9106-9114.
- ²⁸ Mandler, D.; Bard, A. J. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1990**, *137*, 2468-2472.
- ²⁹ Cong, Y.; Park, H. S.; Wang, S.; Dang, H. X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Mullins, B.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2012**, *116*, 14541-14550.
- ³⁰ Fernandez, J. L.; Walsh, D. A.; Bard, A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2005**, *127*, 357-365.
- ³¹ Kylberg, W.; Wain, A. J.; Castro, F. A. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2012**, *116*, 17384-17392.
- ³² Ye, H.; Park, H. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 12464-12470.
- ³³ Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Pan, S.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2008**, *80*, 7445-7450.
- ³⁴ Katz, J. E.; Gingrich, T. R.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2009**, *2*, 103-112.
- ³⁵ Woodhouse, M.; Herman, G. S.; Parkinson, B. A. *Chem. Mater.* **2005**, *17*, 4318-4324.
- ³⁶ Jang, J. S.; Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6719-6724.
- ³⁷ He, J.; Parkinson, B. A. *ACS Comb. Sci.* **2011**, *13*, 399-404.

-
- ³⁸ Jang, J. S.; Yoon, K. Y.; Xiao, X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 4803-4810.
- ³⁹ Baeck, S. H.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Brandli, C.; McFarland, E. W. *J. Comb. Chem.* **2002**, *4*, 563-568.
- ⁴⁰ Liu, W.; Ye, H.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1201-1207.
- ⁴¹ Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.
- ⁴² Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 17870-17879.
- ⁴³ Liu, G.; Liu, C.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 20997-21002.
- ⁴⁴ Liu, G.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 17509-17513.
- ⁴⁵ Riha, S. C.; Parkinson, B. A.; Prieto, A. L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 15272-15275.
- ⁴⁶ Mirkin, M. V.; Nogala, W.; Velmurugan, J.; Wang, Y. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2011**, *13*, 21196-21212.
- ⁴⁷ Zaera, F. *Chem. Rev.* **2012**, *112*, 2920-2986.
- ⁴⁸ Snowden, M. E.; Guell, A. G.; Lai, S. C. S.; McKelvey, K.; Ebejer, N.; O'Connell, M. A.; Colburn, A. W.; Unwin, P. R. *Anal. Chem.* **2012**, *84*, 2483-2491.
- ⁴⁹ Lee, C.; Kwak, J.; Bard, A. J. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **1990**, *87*, 1740-1743.
- ⁵⁰ Patten, H. V.; Lai, S. C. S.; Macpherson, J. V.; Unwin, P. R. *Anal. Chem.* **2012**, *84*, 5427-5432.
- ⁵¹ Grisotto, F.; Ghorbal, A.; Goyer, C.; Charlier, J.; Palacin, S. *Chem. Mater.* **2011**, *23*, 1396-1405.

⁵² Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications*; Wiley: New York, **2001**; Chapter 5, pp 168-176.

⁵³ Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications*; Wiley: New York, **2001**; Chapter 16, pp 669-675.

⁵⁴ Bard, A. J.; Mirkins, M. V.; Unwin, P. R.; Wipf, D. O. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1992**, 96, 1861-1868.

⁵⁵ Eckhard, K.; Chen, X.; Turcu, F.; Schuhmann, W. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2006**, 8, 5359-5365.

Chapter 2. SECM for Photocatalyst Discovery and Improvement

2.1 Introduction

Combinatorial screening of the photocatalysts has been used to find a new photocatalysts including scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM) based on scanning with a fiber optic and robotic fabrication of arrays; these have been useful in finding photocatalysts with the desired composition.^{1,2,3-8} The rapid screening by SECM of metal oxide and metal sulfide semiconductors has been useful in finding highly active photocatalysts. For example, we recently developed W-doped BiVO₄, which has several times higher photoactivity for water oxidation than undoped BiVO₄.⁷ Solid solutions of Zn_xCd_{1-x}Se_yS_{1-y} were also developed using the SECM screening method to find the optimum values of x and y to tune the band-gap and photoelectrochemical activity for polysulfide oxidation.⁸ Development of an excellent photocatalysts with high conversion efficiency for light, along with electrocatalysts to drive the desired reactions are essential in design of the overall photoelectrochemical system to achieve the photosynthetic production of a fuel, such as hydrogen from water. SECM as described above has been proven to be a very useful tool for discovering a complicated composition with optimal properties.

In the nearly 40 years since Fujishima and Honda suggested the possibility of water splitting in a photoelectrochemical cell,⁹ there have been enormous efforts to find a photocatalyst and electrocatalysts for this reaction. However, to date none of these investigated photocatalysts has fulfilled all of the necessary design requirements for

practical photosynthetic water splitting.¹⁰ BiVO₄ is a promising material that can adopt a wide range of dopants with doping levels of 10 atomic percent (at%) or more to tune its optical and chemical properties.^{11,12} BiVO₄ has a band-gap of 2.4 - 2.5 eV which harvests visible light and it has been studied as a water oxidation photocatalyst.^{13,14,15,16,17,18,19} Furthermore, the photocatalytic activity of BiVO₄ also depends on its crystal structure and the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄ is a much more active structure than a tetragonal scheelite or tetragonal zircon structure.¹³ To improve the photoactivity, chemical treatment of BiVO₄ has also been investigated. Soaking of BiVO₄ films in aqueous AgNO₃ solution is suggested as a material treatment to enhance its stability and photocatalytic activity for water oxidation.¹⁴ As mentioned above, doping of a 4th material into the BiVO₄ has also been studied to increase the photoactivity and W is an excellent dopant for BiVO₄ using the SECM screening method.⁷

Herein, a further increase in the photoelectrocatalytic activity of W-doped BiVO₄ by additional doping with Mo was demonstrated by using SECM. A robotic dispensing system was used to prepare a photocatalyst array with different dopants based on W-doped BiVO₄. These arrays were screened by SECM.

2.2 Experimental

Bi(NO₃)₃·5H₂O, (99.999%) and (NH₄)₁₀H₂(W₂O₇)₆·xH₂O (99.99%) were obtained from Strem Chemicals (Newburyport, MA). Na₂HPO₄ (99.9%), NaH₂PO₄ (99.5%) and ethylene glycol were purchased from Fisher Scientific (Pittsburg, PA). VCl₃ (99%, Alfa-Aesar, Ward Hill, MA), (NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O (99.98%, Sigma-Aldrich,

St. Louis, MO), Na_2SO_4 (99.0%, Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, MO), and Na_2SO_3 (99.6%, Mallinckrodt Baker, Phillipsburg, NJ) were used as received. Fluorine-doped tin oxide (FTO, TEC 15, Pilkington, Toledo, OH) was used as a substrate for dispensed arrays of metal oxide and as a substrate for the bulk film electrode. Deionized Milli-Q water was used as the solvent in electrochemical experiments.

Photocatalyst arrays were fabricated using a CH Instruments model 1550 dispenser (Austin, TX) consisting of a stepper-motor based XYZ positioner with a piezoelectric dispensing tip. The dispensing system was connected to a personal computer to control the position of piezoelectric jetting tip. The tip is robotically moved to a programmed position over the conducting substrate and jetting is performed from the tip by applying a potential of 80 V for 40 μs . The distance between two photocatalyst spots on the array was about 800 μm with a spot diameter of about 500 μm . Each spot had a total of 18 drops of the precursor solutions of Bi-V (5:5 in atomic ratio, total concentration of 0.1 M or 0.02 M), W (0.02 M), and the 5th material (0.02 M). The relative number of dispensed drops from each solution was controlled to obtain the targeted spot composition. After completing the dispensing, the arrays were annealed in air at 500 °C for 3 h, ramped from room temperature to 500 °C at a ramp rate of 1 °C per minute.

The bulk metal oxide semiconductor thin film electrodes were prepared on FTO by drop casting using 100 μl precursor solution with total concentrations of 5 mM and the targeted atomic compositions. The bulk film was also annealed in air at 500 °C for 3 h.

A CH Instruments Model 990B SECM potentiostat (Austin, TX) was used to control the fiber optic position and collect the photocurrent from dispensed arrays on FTO. A CH Instruments Model 630D Electrochemical Analyzer was used as a potentiostat for the experiments with thin film electrodes. A platinum gauze counter electrode and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode in 3 M KCl solution were used to complete the three electrode configuration. However, the potential reported here is quoted with respect to the normal hydrogen electrode (NHE). Conductance measurements were performed using a Model 1286 electrochemical interface and Model 1250 frequency response analyzer (Solatron Analytical, Hampshire, England). Electrochemical impedance spectroscopy was conducted in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution with an AC amplitude of 10 mV at each applied potential and measurements were conducted at three different frequencies: 200, 500, and 1000 Hz. For photoelectrochemical measurements, illumination was with a Xenon lamp (XBO 150 W, Osram, Munich, Germany) with full output for UV-visible irradiation or with a 420 nm cut-off filter (WBF-3, Oriel, Darmstadt, Germany) for visible irradiation. A monochromator (Photon Technology International, Birmingham, NJ), silicon photodetector (Model 818-UV, Newport, Irvine, CA), and optical power meter (Model 1830-C, Newport, Irvine, CA) were used to obtain the incident photon to current conversion efficiency (IPCE).

UV-visible absorption spectra were acquired with a Milton Roy Spectronic 3000 array spectrophotometer (New Rochelle, NY) for wavelengths from 320 nm to 900 nm. X-ray diffraction (XRD) measurements were performed using a Bruker-Nonius D8 advanced powder diffractometer (Madison, WI) operated at 40 kV and 40 mA with Cu

K α radiation ($\lambda=1.54$ Å). Grazing incidence XRD (GIXRD) with incidence angle of 1° on detector scan mode was performed to obtain the diffractogram from the thin film electrodes on FTO. The scan rate was 12° per minute in 0.02° increments of 2θ from 10° to 90° . The obtained diffractogram was analyzed using the Material Analysis Using Diffraction (MAUD) program developed by Luca Lutterotti.²⁰ MAUD analysis is based on the Rietveld refinement method. Fitting of XRD patterns using MAUD was continued until a refinement reliability factor, such as R_w and σ , become less than 10 and 2.

2. X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) was performed on a Kratos Axis Ultra DLD instrument (Manchester, UK) with a monochromatic Al X-ray source with 180° hemispherical electron energy analyzer. For XPS, thin metal oxide films were prepared on FTO substrate. Scanning electron microscopy (SEM) images were obtained with a LEO1530 SEM at a working voltage of 10 kV with working distance of 5 mm.

2.3 Discovery of Metal Oxide Photocatalysts

Photoelectrocatalyst arrays based on BiVO₄ with different levels of W and Mo doping were prepared as the schematic shown in Figure 2.1. A pL robotic tip dispensed a different number of precursor solution drops on pre-programmed spots on the FTO substrate to control their atomic compositions. Several identical spots of undoped BiVO₄ were also prepared on the top and bottom rows of the arrays to ensure the reproducibility of the dispensing system. Undoped BiVO₄ is also used as an internal standard. From the second row of the array, the atomic concentration of W and Mo was controlled from 0 at% to 10 at%. For example, the spot at the far left top corner

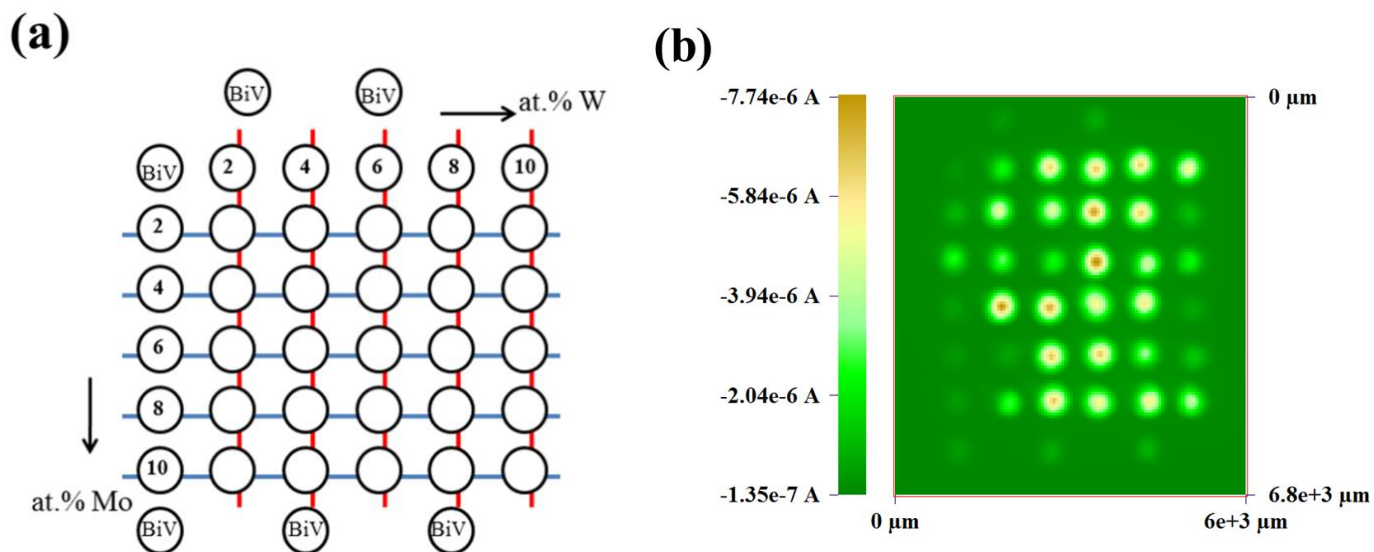


Figure 2.1. (a) Schematic diagram of the atomic composition of dispensed photoelectrocatalysts on FTO. Each spot has total of 18 drops of the precursor solutions of Bi/V (0.1 M or 0.02 M), W (0.02 M), and Mo (0.02 M) in ethylene glycol. (b) SECM image of Bi/V/W/Mo oxide photoelectrocatalysts dispensed on FTO with different doping levels of W and Mo as shown in (a). The photocurrent for sulfite oxidation was measured at 0.4 V vs. NHE in 0.1 M Na_2SO_3 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 solution under UV-visible irradiation. Scan rate of fiber optic was $500 \mu\text{m s}^{-1}$ (or 50 μm per 0.1 second as the setting condition of SECM) and the distance between the fiber optic and substrate was 150 μm .

contains 0 at% of W and Mo, and its content of W increased up to 10 at% moving from the left to the right columns. The doping levels of Mo also increase from 0 at% to 10 at% from the top to the bottom rows. Both W and Mo are added to BiVO₄ in the middle spots of the array. The spot at the far right bottom corner has both 10 at% of W and 10 at% of Mo in BiVO₄, i.e. Bi_{0.4}V_{0.4}W_{0.1}Mo_{0.1}O_x. Note that compositions are represented in terms of the amount of reactant used in the array preparation; analysis of the spots showed actual compositions were close to these.⁷

The arrays were first scanned observing the photocurrent from sulfite oxidation on the photocatalyst spots as shown in Figure 2.1(b). Those shown in Figure 2.1(b) yield the photocurrent measured at 0.4 V (vs. NHE). The average photocurrent from the spots of undoped BiVO₄ in Figure 2.1(b) was $0.7 \pm 0.2 \mu\text{A}$. However, the photocurrent from BiVO₄ doped with W from 4 at% to 8 at% was much higher (about 7 to 9 times) than that from undoped BiVO₄, confirming our earlier work.⁷ The photooxidation currents from BiVO₄ doped with 4, 6, and 8 at% of W in the array were similar to each other with a current of $6.2 \pm 0.1 \mu\text{A}$.

Doping with Mo also improved the photocurrent, e.g. BiVO₄ doped with 4 at% Mo showed an oxidation current of 2.6 μA , three times higher than that of undoped BiVO₄. The improvement of photocurrent by W doping on BiVO₄ was larger than that from the Mo-doped BiVO₄. However photocatalyst spots, which were doped with both W and Mo showed even greater photoactivity than BiVO₄ doped with W alone. Among the doubly-doped photoelectrocatalysts, BiVO₄ doped with 2 at% W and 6 at% Mo (this particular composition is denoted as W/Mo-doped BiVO₄) shows the highest

photooxidation current among the prepared spots. The obtained photocurrent of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ in this array was 7.7 μ A, which is about 25% higher than the photocurrent from W-doped BiVO₄.

In addition, the normalized photocurrent of those dispensed spots compared with undoped BiVO₄ as an internal standard was considered from several identically-prepared samples with the same array configuration as that in Figure 2.1(a). While the photocurrent from the dispensed arrays can be affected by small changes of the incident Xe lamp beam intensity delivered through the fiber optic and by thickness variation of the dispensed spots, the relative photocurrents were quite reproducible. Thus for five reproduced samples, the relative photocurrents normalized with respect to undoped BiVO₄ were 6 (\pm 2) for 6 at% W-doped BiVO₄ and 9 (\pm 3) for W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ (Table 2.1). The photocurrent of 4 at% Mo-doped BiVO₄ was 3.5 (\pm 0.7), which was also higher than the photocurrent from undoped BiVO₄. However, the enhanced photoelectrochemical activity of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ did not increase with higher doping levels of W and Mo. In fact, the photocurrent from more heavily doped samples than W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ with either W or Mo shows a decreased photoactivity in SECM experiments compared with the optimally doped sample.

The photoelectrochemical behavior of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ was further studied in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution by SECM experiments to examine oxygen evolution (Figure 2.2). The pL-dispensing robotic tip was also used to prepare arrays as shown in the schematic in Figure 2.2(a). Spot arrays of W (2 at%)-doped BiVO₄ with different levels of Mo doping were prepared from pre-mixed W (2 at%)-Bi-V solution (0.1 M or 0.02 M) and

	BiVO ₄	Bi/V/Mo(4%)	Bi/V/W(6%)	Bi/V/W(2%)/Mo(6%)
SECM spot photocurrent (μA)	0.7 (±0.3)	2.1 (±0.3)	4 (±1)	6 (±1)
Normalized current to BiVO ₄	1	3.5 (±0.7)	6 (±2)	9 (±3)

Table 2.1. Summary of the photocurrent obtained from SECM experiments. BiVO₄ with various different doping levels of W and Mo were prepared as shown in Figure 2.1. The photooxidation current of the dispensed spots was measured using SECM. Scanning of dispensed spots was performed in 0.1 M Na₂SO₃ and 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution at 0.4 V vs. NHE under UV-visible irradiation.

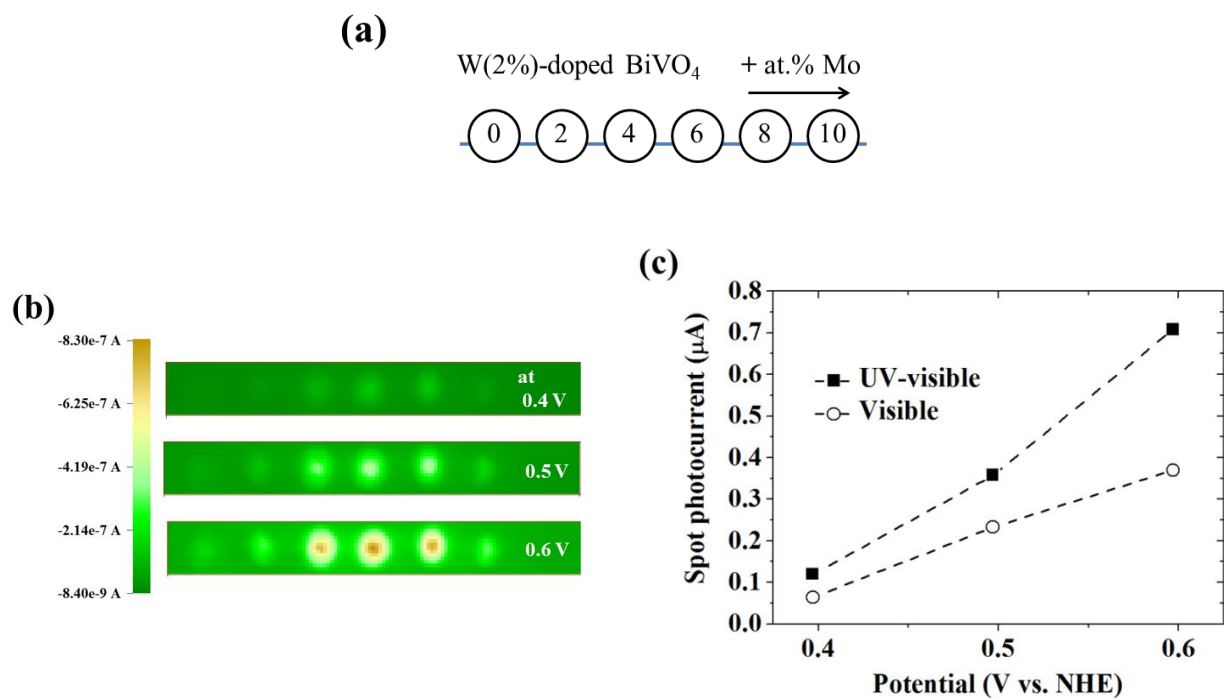


Figure 2.2. (a) Schematic diagram of the atomic composition of dispensed photocatalysts on FTO. Each spot has total of 18 drops of the pre-mixed precursor solutions of W(2 at%)-Bi/V (0.1 M or 0.02 M), and Mo (0.02 M) in ethylene glycol. (b) SECM images of spot arrays with different doping levels of Mo on W(2 at%)-BiVO₄ as shown in (a). The photocurrent for water oxidation was measured at 0.4, 0.5, and 0.6 V vs. NHE in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution under UV-visible irradiation. Scan rate of fiber optic was 500 μm s⁻¹ (or 50 μm per 0.1 second as the setting condition of SECM) and the distance between the fiber optic and substrate was 150 μm. (c) Summary of SECM scanning of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ shown in (b) under UV-visible and visible irradiation.

0.02 M precursor solution of Mo. The current shown in Figure 2.2(b) measured the photocurrent for water oxidation at three different potentials: 0.2, 0.3, and 0.4 V under UV-visible irradiation. SECM scanning at different potentials can be used to estimate the linear sweep voltammogram of bulk film electrodes from the array spot response. The results shown in Figure 2.2(c) for spot scanning of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ for water oxidation at different potentials agree with the film voltammograms in Figure 2.3 when the area is normalized (correction factor of about 400). The W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ still shows higher photoactivity than W(2 at%)-BiVO₄ for water oxidation.

In addition to Mo, a number of other metal components (M) were doped into BiVO₄ and the spot arrays examined by SECM with the same array configuration as that in Figure 2.1(a) (M instead of Mo in Figure 2.1(a)). The results of SECM scanning of BiV-W-M, summarized in Table 2.2, show that doping of Tl and Zn into BiVO₄ increases the photocurrent for sulfite oxidation on BiVO₄. For example, the photoactivity of BiVO₄ improved about two times by doping of Tl. However, no element among the examined metal components, except Mo, showed a positive doping effect on the photoactivity of BiV-W-O.

2.4 Factors in the Metal Doping for Metal Oxide Photocatalysts

To confirm the improved photoactivity of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ compared with W-doped BiVO₄ or undoped BiVO₄, thin film electrodes on FTO substrate of a larger area (2.25 cm²) were prepared. For W-doped BiVO₄, the atomic ratio in between Bi, V, and W was 4.5:5:0.5, as in our previous report, to achieve the maximum photocurrent in

Effect on BiV-O	Effect on BiV-W-O	Element	Precursor used for spot array preparation
Positive	Positive	Mo	$(\text{NH}_4)_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24}$
Positive	Negative	Tl, Zn	TiNO_3 , $\text{Zn}(\text{NO}_3)_2$
Negative	Negative	K, Cr, Fe, Co, Sr, Ir, Pb, Eu, Ga, B	KNO_3 , $\text{Cr}(\text{NO}_3)_3$, $\text{Fe}(\text{NO}_3)_2$, $\text{Co}(\text{NO}_3)_2$, $\text{Sr}(\text{NO}_3)_2$, K_3IrCl_6 , $\text{Pb}(\text{NO}_3)_2$, $\text{Eu}(\text{NO}_3)_3$, $\text{Ga}(\text{NO}_3)_3$, H_3BO_3

Table 2.2. Summary of SECM scanning experiments of BiV-W-M. Several metal components with W were doped to BiVO_4 with the same array configurations as shown for Mo in Figure 2.1(a). Positive or negative effect of doping on the photoactivity of BiVO_4 and BiV-W-O were determined based on the photocurrent obtained from the scanning of dispensed spots. Scanning was performed in 0.1 M Na_2SO_3 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 solution at 0.4 V vs. NHE under UV-visible irradiation.

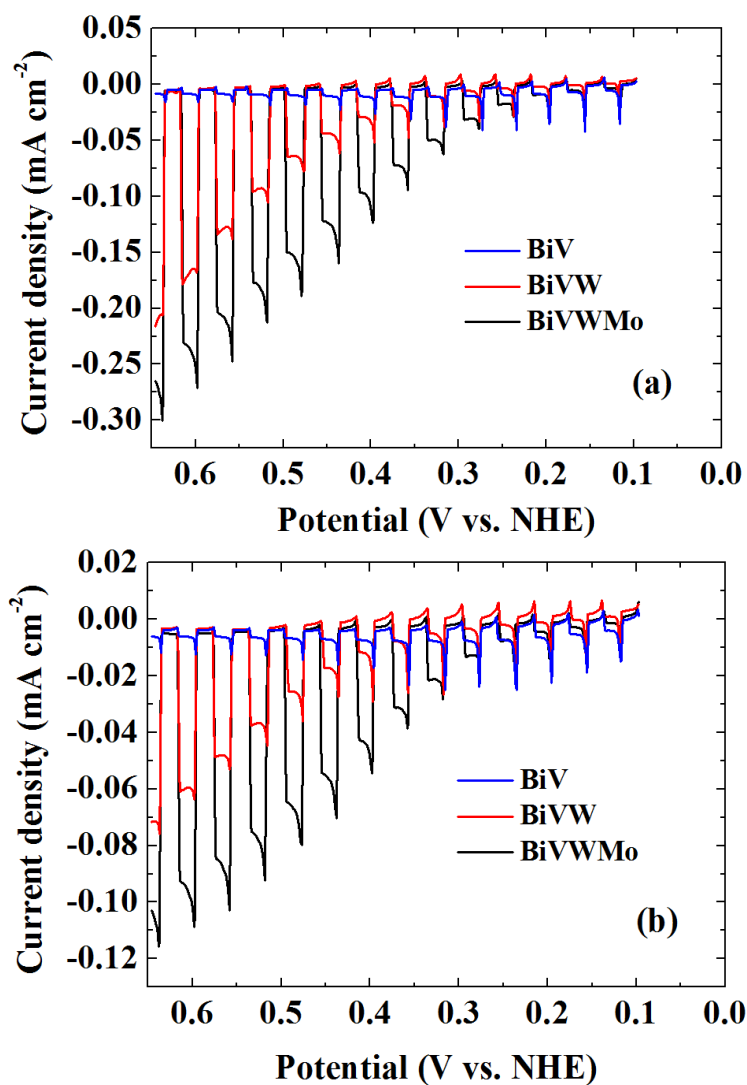


Figure 2.3. Linear sweep voltammograms of undoped BiVO₄ (blue), W-doped BiVO₄ (red), and W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ (black) with chopped light under (a) UV-visible irradiation and (b) visible irradiation in the 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered). Beam intensity was about 120 mW cm⁻² from full xenon lamp and scan rate was 20 mV sec⁻¹.

the bulk film.⁷ For W/Mo-doped BiVO₄, the atomic ratio in between Bi, V, W, and Mo was 4.6:4.6:0.2:0.6 according to the results from SECM experiments described above. The atomic composition of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ thin film was confirmed by XPS measurement (Figure 2.4 and Table 2.3). In addition, the surface of the prepared W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ was observed by scanning electron microscopy (SEM, Figure 2.5). The crystal size in SEM images was usually less than 1 μm and the surface of the film was smooth with a few holes that expose the FTO substrate through the BiVO₄ film.

The photocurrent shown in Figure 2.3 was measured in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphates buffered) for water oxidation on the bulk film electrodes. The dramatically increased photocurrent of W-doped BiVO₄ with respect to undoped BiVO₄ is shown in Figure 2.3, which also agrees with our previous report.⁷ The photocurrent of BiVO₄ for water oxidation increased from 0.01 mA cm⁻² to 0.17 mA cm⁻² at 0.6 V by W doping under UV-visible irradiation. However, the photocurrent further improved with the consecutive doping of Mo on W-doped BiVO₄. The obtained photocurrent for water oxidation of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ is 0.23 mA cm⁻² at 0.6 V, which is about 40 % higher than that of W-doped BiVO₄ under UV-visible irradiation (Figure 2.3(a)). The improvement of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ compared with W-doped BiVO₄ is also observed under visible irradiation in Figure 2.3(b). In summary, the results using thin film electrodes confirm the results of the SECM experiments using the dispensed arrays.

Fill factors of the obtained current-potential curves in Figure 2.3 were found to compare the current-potential characteristic of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ with that of W-doped

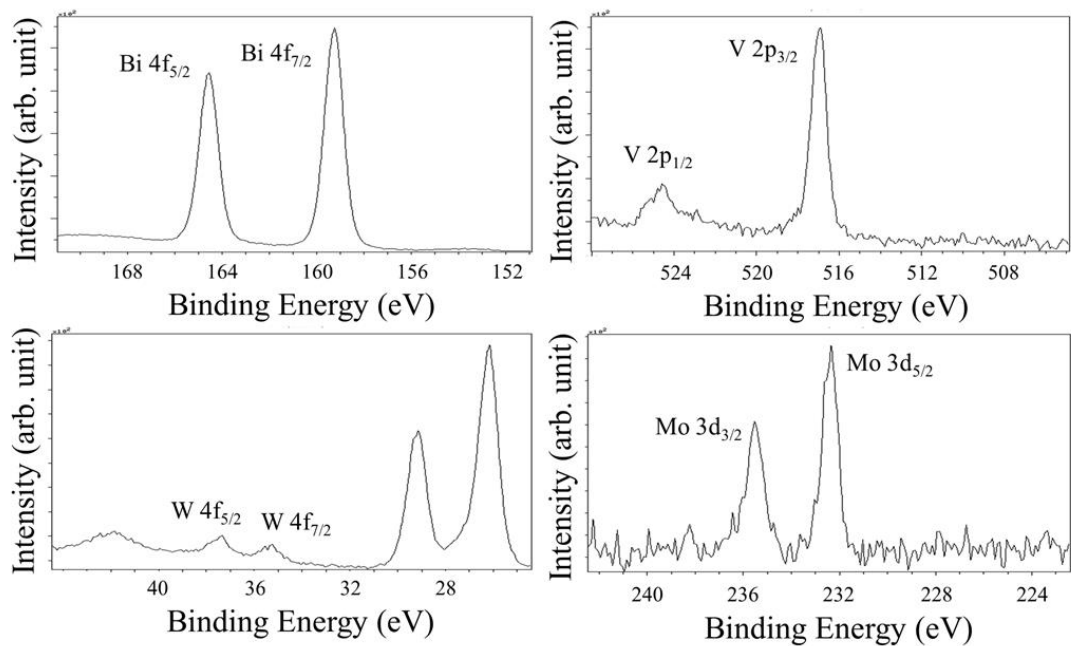


Figure 2.4. XPS of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄. The BiVO₄ film doped with 2 at% of W and 6 at% of Mo was prepared on the FTO substrate. The spectra were obtained from the film after about an hour of electrochemical experiment in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered) and vigorously rinsed with D.I. water before XPS measurement.

Peak	Position BE (eV)	FWHM (eV)	Raw area (cps)	RSF	Atomic mass	Atomic conc. %	Mass conc. %
Bi 4f	159	0.932	37369	9.14	209	58	82
V 2p	517	0.875	5544	2.12	51	33	11
W 4f	37	0.863	493	3.52	184	2	3
Mo 3d	232	0.765	1548	3.32	96	6	4

Table 2.3. Atomic composition of W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 calculated based on XPS measurements.

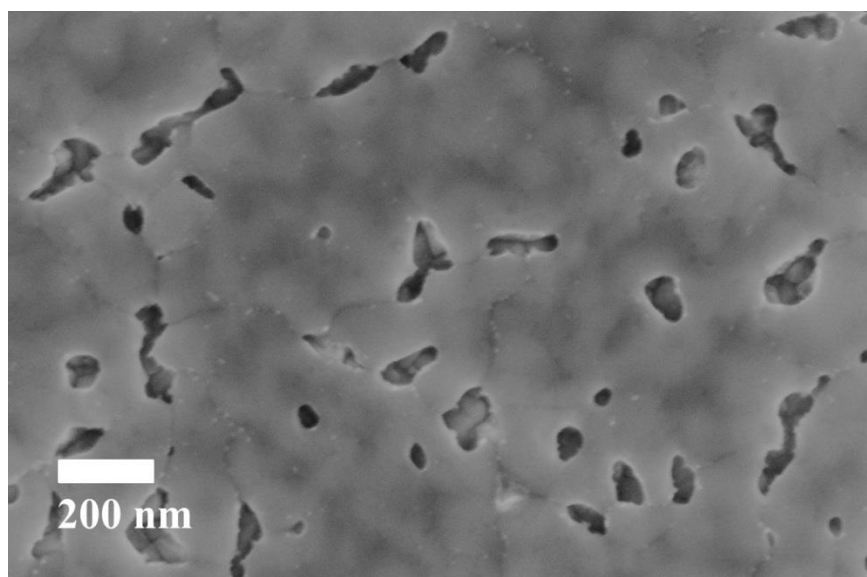


Figure 2.5. SEM image of W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 films which was drop casted on the FTO substrate.

BiVO₄. To calculate the fill factor, the power density measured from the bulk film, P_{measured} in mW cm⁻² at an electrode potential of E in V, and the optimum power density, P_{optimum} in mW cm⁻², that is the theoretical maximum power density of the ideal electrode were defined by the following equations:

$$P_{\text{measured}} = (E - E_{\text{open circuit}}) i_{\text{photo}} \quad (2-1)$$

$$P_{\text{optimum}} = (E_{\text{short circuit}} - E_{\text{open circuit}}) i_{\text{short circuit}} \quad (2-2)$$

where $E_{\text{open circuit}}$ is the electrode potential where the photooxidation current starts to flow, i_{photo} in mA cm⁻² is an anodic photocurrent at the electrode potential of E , $E_{\text{short circuit}}$ is the largest electrode potential which was applied in the experiment, and $i_{\text{short circuit}}$ in mA cm⁻² is the photocurrent at $E_{\text{short circuit}}$. Then, the fill factor is calculated as:

$$\text{Fill factor} = P_{\text{max}} / P_{\text{optimum}} \quad (2-3)$$

where P_{max} is the maximum power density observed from the calculated P_{measured} . Then, the obtained fill factors are 0.17 for W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ and 0.12 for W-doped BiO₄ in Figure 2.3(a). In summary, the improved photoactivity of BiVO₄ by doping with W and Mo is shown as a better characteristic of the current-potential behavior. This indicates the facilitated photoelectrochemical reaction of the hole in the valence band with the species on the metal oxide electrode surface at the low overpotential region.

UV-visible absorption spectra of the thin film electrodes are shown in Figure 2.6. The thickness of the thin films used for the absorption measurements, measured by SEM from the cross-section images of the films on FTO substrate, was about 200 nm. The error bar shown in the absorption spectrum of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ at a wavelength of 400 nm is the deviation of absorbance caused by thickness variations within the film

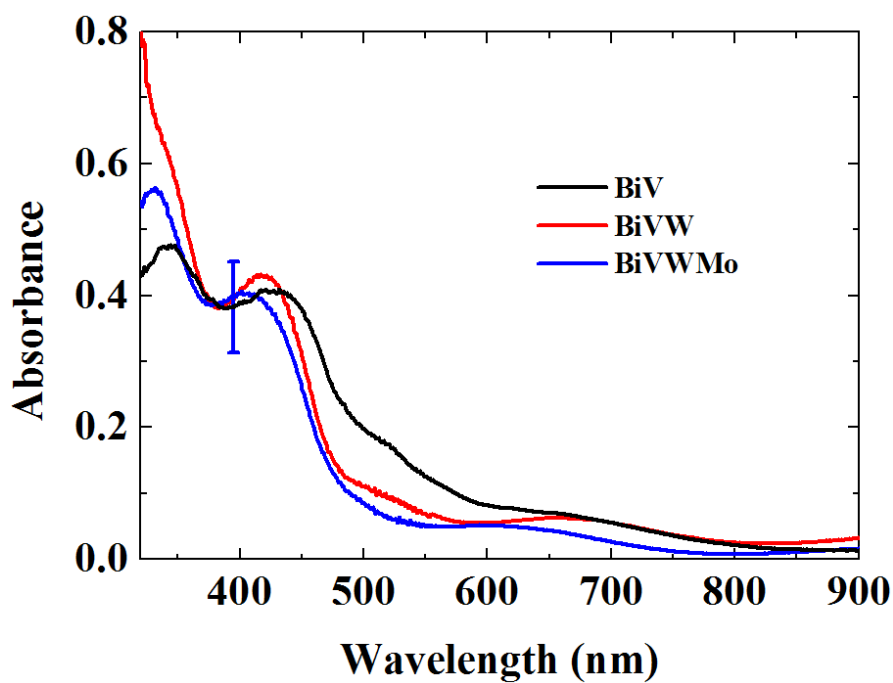


Figure 2.6. UV-visible absorption spectra obtained from undoped BiVO₄ (black), W-doped-BiVO₄ (red) and W/Mo doped-BiVO₄ (blue). The error bar noted at the wavelength of 400 nm for W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ was obtained from three different regions of the same sample to show the deviation of absorptivity by the non-uniformity of film thickness. The thickness of bulk films was around 200 nm for both electrode films.

prepared by drop casting on a FTO substrate. Within this variation, the absorption spectra of W-doped BiVO₄ and W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ do not show significant differences.

In addition, the ratio of the photocurrent under visible irradiation (> 420 nm) to that under UV-visible irradiation is similar for both W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ and W-doped BiVO₄, ~ 0.4, (Figure 2.3). We thus conclude that the enhanced photoactivity of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ compared with W-doped BiVO₄ does not originate from any difference in the light absorbance or optical properties, i.e. E_g .

IPCE measurements of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ and W-doped BiVO₄ were also performed as shown in Figure 2.7. The photocurrents measured at 0.6 V under monochromatic irradiation were used to calculate the ratio of photogenerated power to the incidence irradiation power according to the following equation:

$$\text{IPCE (\%)} = (1240 / \lambda) \times i_{\text{ph}} / P_{\text{in}} \times 100 \quad (2-4)$$

where λ is the wavelength of illuminated light in nm, i_{ph} is the measured photocurrent density in mA cm⁻², and P_{in} is the incident power density in mW cm⁻². To obtain the photooxidation current, linear sweep voltammetry (LSV) was performed with and without the light irradiation for each monochromatic wavelength and the current difference between two voltammograms at 0.6 V was taken as the photocurrent. The reported IPCE depends upon the nature of the reaction (i.e. water oxidation vs. sacrificial donor oxidation), the applied potential, the wavelength of the irradiation, and the thickness and absorbance of the photocatalyst film. In Figure 2.7 the potential used for the IPCE measurements is less than the thermodynamic potential for water oxidation, ~ 0.8 V, under the experimental conditions. The scan rate was 20 mV sec⁻¹ and the

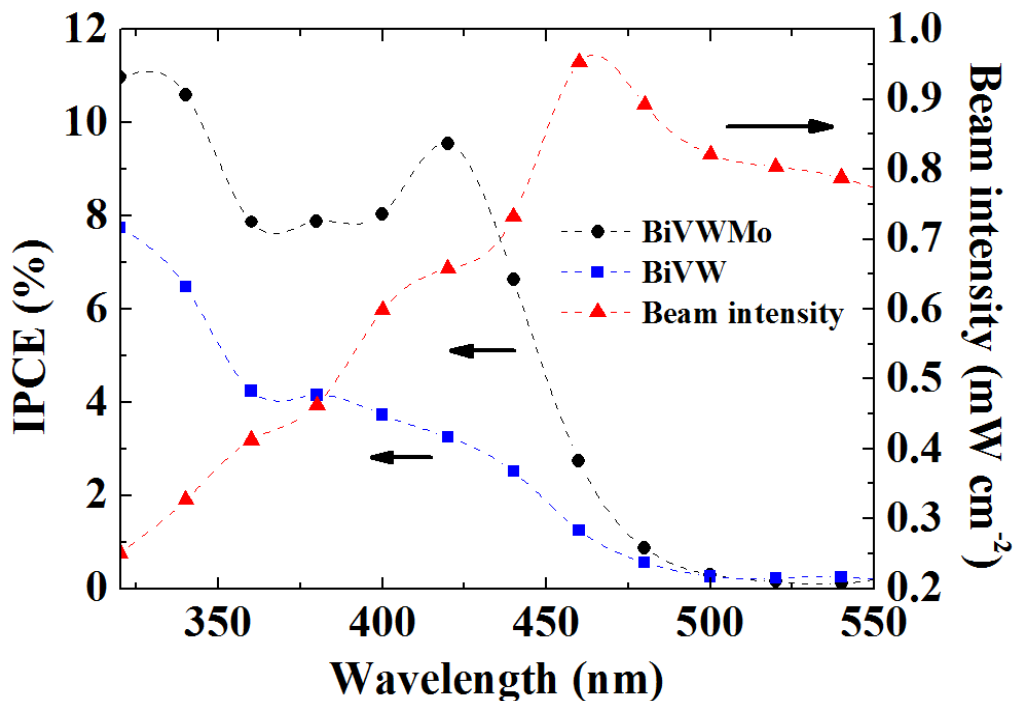


Figure 2.7. IPCE plots of W-doped BiVO_4 (blue) and W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 (black) film electrodes with a thickness of about 200 nm. The photocurrent measured at 0.6 V in 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution. The irradiation power at the corresponding illumination at the discrete wavelength used is indicated on the plot (red). The dashed lines are added for clarity.

potential was swept from 0.1 V to 0.65 V. In the IPCE spectrum, the photooxidation current starts to flow from about 500 nm, which indicates that both W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ and W-doped BiVO₄ have a band-gap size of 2.4 to 2.5 eV, which is similar to that of undoped BiVO₄. So, the enhanced photoactivity of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ compared with W-doped BiVO₄ or undoped BiVO₄ is not raised from the modification of band-gap size. However, IPCE measurements still show the improved photoactivity of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ over W-doped BiVO₄ under a low intensity monochromatic irradiation. In consideration of the similar absorbance and band-gap size, the enhanced water photooxidation of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ electrode over W-doped BiVO₄ electrode is not from modified absorption properties by the consecutive doping of W and Mo in BiVO₄, but rather from a better separation of the excited hole and electron pair.

Capacitance measurements were conducted to obtain a Mott-Schottky plot (Figure 2.8). The flat band potential of semiconductor film in a liquid junction can be estimated from the Mott-Schottky equation:²¹

$$1/C_{sc}^2 = (2/e\epsilon\epsilon_0N_D) (E - E_{fb} - kT/e) \quad (2-5)$$

where C_{sc} is the space charge capacitance in F cm⁻², e is the electronic charge in C, ϵ is the dielectric constant of the semiconductor, ϵ_0 is the permittivity of free space, N_D is the carrier density in cm⁻³, E is the applied potential in V, E_{fb} is the flat band potential in V, k is the Boltzmann constant, and T represents the temperature in K. The temperature related term (kT/e) in equation (2-5) is negligible, 0.0257, at room temperature. The flat band potential is obtained from the x -intercept of the tangent line of Mott-Schottky plot on potential axis.

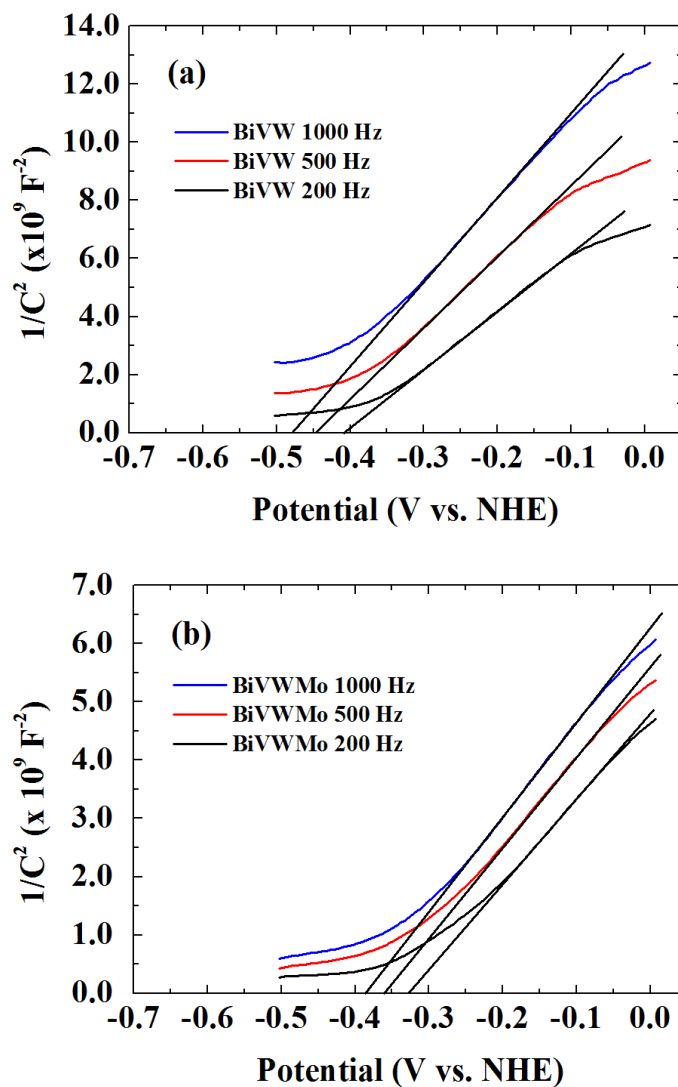


Figure 2.8. Mott-Schottky plots of (a) W-doped BiVO_4 and (b) W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 obtained from the capacitance measurements. AC amplitude of 10 mV was applied for each potential and three different AC frequencies were used for the measurements; 1000 Hz (blue), 500 Hz (red) and 200 Hz (black). Tangent lines of the M-S plots are drawn to obtain the flat band potential.

The flat band potential of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution, from the results at a frequency of 1000 Hz, is about -0.4 V, which is about 0.1 V positive of that of W-doped BiVO₄. However, the flat band potential obtained from the Mott-Schottky plot shows a frequency dependency as shown in Figure 2.8. The non-converging frequency dependency of the Mott-Schottky plot might originate from nonideality of the surface of a drop cast semiconductor film on FTO for the capacitance measurement,²² e.g. from the many grain boundaries of polycrystalline BiVO₄ and an inhomogeneous distribution of crystal sizes over the film surface. Although the carrier density (N_D) of the semiconductor can, in principle, also be calculated from the slope of Mott-Schottky plot, the quantitative analysis on the carrier density of the films was not performed because of the non-ideal behavior of Mott-Schottky plot as described above because of nonideality of the films, including different roughness factors between the samples and the effects of exposed FTO. However, the carrier density of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ is about twice that of W-doped BiVO₄ as shown in the slope of the Mott-Schottky plots. In summary, W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ shows a positive shift of the flat band position of about 0.1 V compared with W-doped BiVO₄ and shows higher donor density than W-doped BiVO₄.

The photocatalytic activity of BiVO₄ is significantly affected by the crystal structure. For example, BiVO₄, with a monoclinic scheelite-like structure, shows several hundred times higher photocatalytic activity in aqueous AgNO₃ solution than the tetragonal scheelite structure BiVO₄. The band gap of tetragonal BiVO₄ is bigger than monoclinic BiVO₄, 2.9 eV vs. 2.5 eV, for the tetragonal and monoclinic BiVO₄,

respectively, but the reason for the significant differences in photoactivity for the different crystal structures has not been clearly elucidated. The structure of BiVO_4 is also deformed by adding W and Mo; this was studied using XRD analysis (Figure 2.9 and Figure 2.10). W-doped BiVO_4 and W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 show major peaks of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO_4 (PDF #14-0688) in Figure 2.9 and in a wider range of diffractograms in Figure 2.11. No noticeable peaks appeared from any secondary phases in the XRD patterns. Thus, the result from XRD measurements indicates that W and Mo can be dissolved at up to 8 at% as a solid solution in BiVO_4 without the formation of other secondary phases such as WO_x or MoO_x .

However, there is an observable shift of the XRD patterns by adding W and Mo to the monoclinic BiVO_4 . The shift and merging of peaks are indicated by arrows at 34° , 47° and 59° in Figure 2.9. The peaks at 34.5° and 35.2° are indexed to the (2 0 0) and (0 0 2) lattices of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO_4 (Figure 2.9(iii)). By adding 5 at% W to BiVO_4 , the two peaks closely shift towards each other and the two peaks finally merge into a single peak when 2 at% of W and 6 at% Mo are doped into BiVO_4 . Similar behavior is also observed for the peaks at 46.7° and 47.9° which are indexed to the (2 4 0) and (0 4 2) lattices of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO_4 . They first shift towards each other at low doping levels of W (Figure 2.9(ii)), then the peaks merge into a single peak with higher doping levels of W and Mo (Figure 2.9(i)). A small peak also appeared at 59.4° which is closely placed to the peak at 59.9° for undoped BiVO_4 . The peak at 59.4° shifts towards and finally merges with the peak at 58.4° during consecutive doping of W and Mo into BiVO_4 .

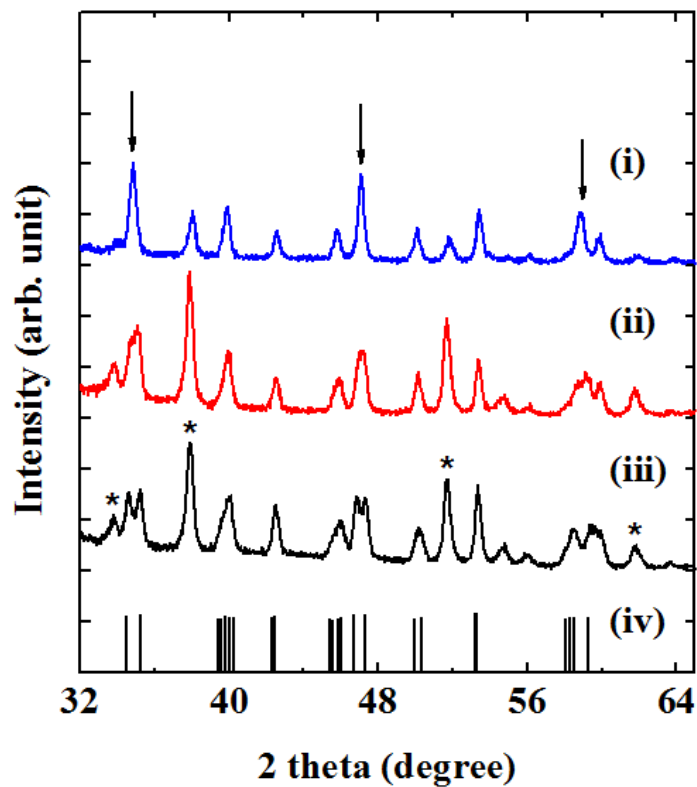


Figure 2.9. XRD patterns of (i) 2 at% W and 6 at% Mo-doped BiVO₄, (ii) 5 at% W-doped BiVO₄, and (iii) undoped BiVO₄. The reference patterns of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄ (iv, PDF #14-0688) and patterns from FTO substrate (*) are also indicated. Arrows indicate the shift of peaks as its atomic composition varied from pristine BiVO₄ to BiVO₄ doped by W and Mo.

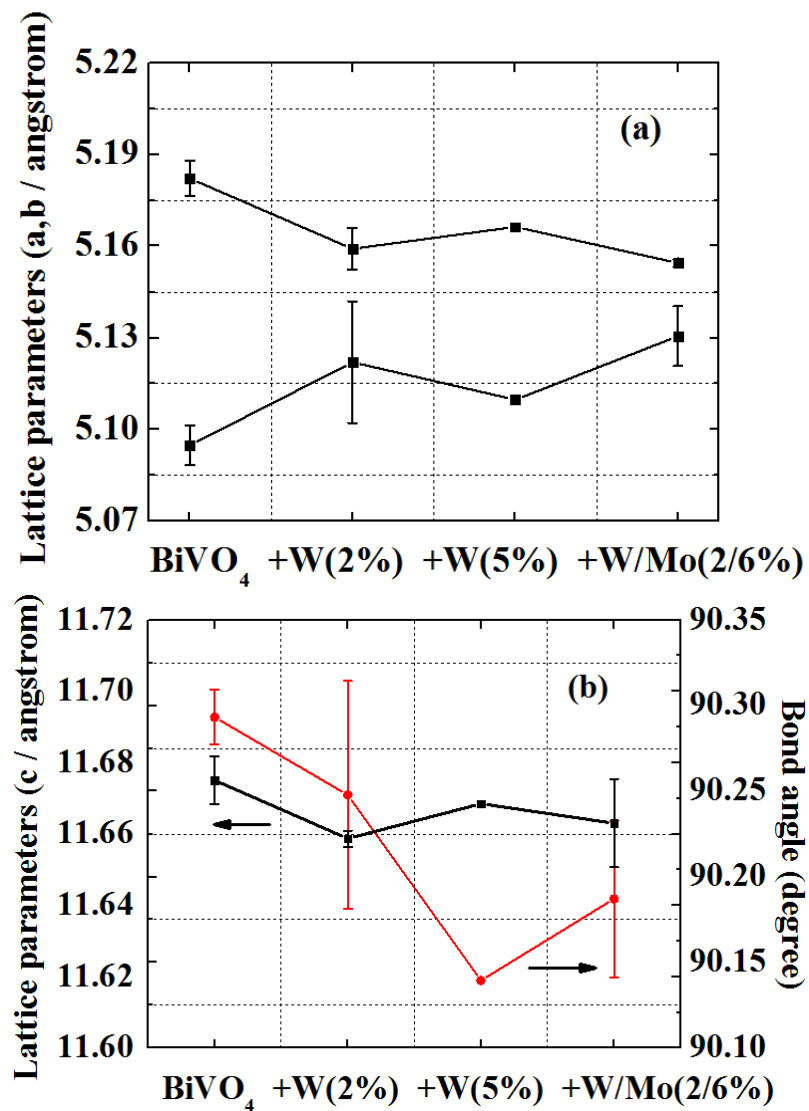


Figure 2.10. Lattice parameters estimated from Rietveld refinement of the XRD patterns which are shown in Figure 2.9. The refinement was performed by MAUD program for undoped BiVO₄, 2 at% W-doped BiVO₄, 5 at% W-doped BiVO₄, and 2 at% W and 6 at% Mo-doped BiVO₄.

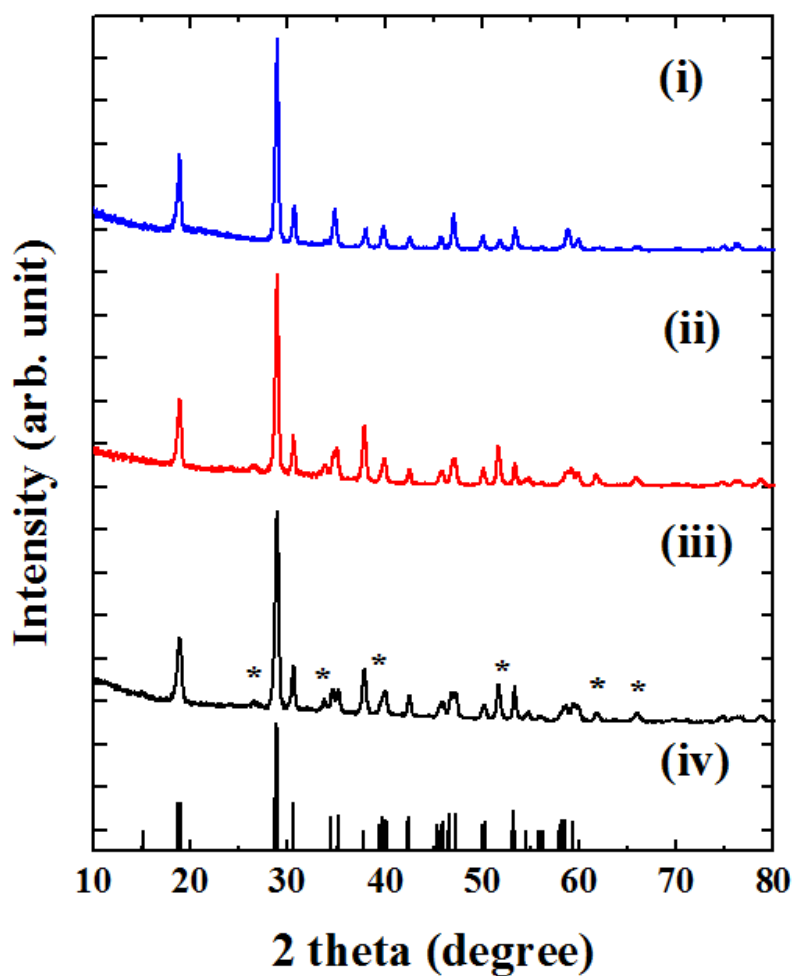


Figure 2.11. XRD patterns obtained from (i) W/Mo-doped BiVO₄, (ii) W-doped BiVO₄, and (iii) BiVO₄ without doping. The patterns shown here were obtained from more wide range of 2θ than that shown in Figure 2.9 to show the overall diffractograms of the bulk semiconductor films. The reference pattern of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄ (iv, PDF# 14-0688) and the peaks from FTO substrate (*) are also indicated in the diffractograms.

The Rietveld refinement of the XRD patterns reveals the deformation of the crystal structure of monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO_4 with doping of W and Mo (Figure 2.10). The results indicate that the cell dimensions and the crystal symmetry of BiVO_4 continuously change from monoclinic to tetragonal with doping of W and Mo. The structural deformation and the changes of crystal symmetry of BiVO_4 obtained in this study agree well with the results from Sleight et al. reported in 1975.¹² Sleight also suggested the formation of catalytically active defect vacancies on the crystal surface by doping of W or Mo into BiVO_4 , but the analysis obtained here cannot determine the existence of vacancies on the surface of BiVO_4 . The crystal deformation might be caused by a substitutional defect of V^{5+} ions being replaced by W^{6+} and Mo^{6+} , both of which have larger tetrahedral ionic radii than V^{5+} (tetrahedral ionic radii for V^{5+} , Mo^{6+} and W^{6+} are 0.35 Å, 0.41 Å, and 0.42 Å, respectively.²³ However, the relationship of the crystal deformation of BiVO_4 with the corresponding photoelectrochemical properties has not been clearly explained and further investigation is needed.

2.5 Conclusions

Metal doping of the metal oxide photoelectrocatalyst, BiVO_4 , dramatically increases its activity for water oxidation. Scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM) was used to screen various dopants for their photoelectrochemical performance and to optimize the used dopant material concentrations with this photocatalyst. For example adding Mo to W-doped BiVO_4 enhanced the performance. The photocatalytic activity was examined on larger electrodes by means of photoelectrochemical and

electrochemical measurements. The developed photoelectrocatalyst, W and Mo-doped BiVO₄, shows a photocurrent for water oxidation that is more than 10 times higher than undoped BiVO₄. XRD analysis confirms a solid solution of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ without the formation of secondary phases. Distortion of the crystal structure of monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄ by addition of W and Mo is also revealed by X-ray diffraction and Rietveld refinement analysis. Capacitance measurements reveal a shift in the flat band position of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ by Mo doping into W-doped BiVO₄. The results indicate that the consecutive doping of W and Mo into the metal oxide photocatalyst introduces improved electron-hole separation without a significant change of the band-gap or the materials optical properties. Also, the rapid screening method by SECM has been shown to be a tool to develop an active photocatalyst such as W/Mo-doped BiVO₄.

2.6 References

-
- ¹ Woodhouse, M.; Parkinson, B. A. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2009**, 38, 197-210.
- ² Baeck, S. H.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Brandli, C.; McFarland, E. W. *J. Comb. Chem.* **2002**, 4, 563-568.
- ³ Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Pan, S.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2008**, 80, 7445-7450.
- ⁴ Jang, J. S.; Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, 113, 6719-6724.

-
- ⁵ Jang, J. S.; Yoon, K. Y.; Xiao, X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 4803-4810.
- ⁶ Liu, W.; Ye, H.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1201-1207.
- ⁷ Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.
- ⁸ Liu, G.; Liu, C.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 20997-21002.
- ⁹ Fujishima, A.; Honda, K. *Nature* **1972**, *238*, 37-38.
- ¹⁰ Bard, A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 7559-7567.
- ¹¹ Yao, W.; Ye, J. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11188-11195.
- ¹² Sleight, A. W.; Aykan, K.; Rogers, D. B. *J. Solid State Chem.* **1975**, *13*, 231-236.
- ¹³ Tokunaga, S.; Kato, H.; Kudo, A. *Chem. Mater.* **2001**, *13*, 4624-4628.
- ¹⁴ Sayama, K.; Nomura, A.; Arai, T.; Sugita, T.; Abe, R.; Yanagida, M.; Oi, T.; Iwasaki, Y.; Abe, Y.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11352-11360.
- ¹⁵ Walsh, A.; Yan, Y.; Huda, M. N.; Al-Jassim, M. M.; Wei, S.-H. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 547-551.
- ¹⁶ Myung, N.; Ham S.; Choi S.; Chae Y.; Kim, W.-G.; Jeon, Y. J.; Paeng, K.-J.; Chanmanee, W.; de Tacconi, N. R.; Rajeshwar K. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 7793-7800.
- ¹⁷ Van de Krol, R.; Liang Y.; Schoonman J. *J. Mater. Chem.* **2008**, *18*, 2311-2320.
- ¹⁸ Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, *121*, 11459.
- ¹⁹ Sayama, K.; Nomura, A.; Arai, T.; Sugita, T.; Abe, R.; Yanagida, M.; Oi, T.; Iwasaki, Y.; Abe, Y.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11352-11360.

-
- ²⁰ Ferrari, M.; Lutterotti, L. *J. Appl. Phys.* **1994**, *76*, 7246-7255.
- ²¹ Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods Fundamentals and Application*, 2nd ed.; John Wiley & Sons: New York, **2001**, pp 746-752.
- ²² Cardon, F.; Gomes, W. P. *J. Phys. D: Appl. Phys.* **1978**, *11*, L63-L67.
- ²³ Corbel, G.; Laligant, Y.; Goutenoire, F.; Suard, E.; Lacorre, P. *Chem. Mater.* **2005**, *17*, 4678-4684.

Chapter 3. Interrogation of Reaction Intermediates at Photocatalyst Surface

3.1 Introduction

The oxygen evolution reactions (OER) in aqueous solution has been extensively studied at photo- or electro- catalysts.^{1,2,3,4,5} The intermediate radicals produced during water oxidation, e.g. $\text{OH}\cdot$, $\text{O}\cdot$, or $\text{H}_2\text{O}\cdot$, have been detected mostly at TiO_2 surfaces using spin trapping, electro spin resonance spectroscopy (ESR), fluorescence spectra, and infrared spectroscopy.^{6,7,8} For example, the photogenerated $\text{OH}\cdot$ radicals at a Pt/TiO_2 surface were reported by the photocatalytic generation of salicylic acid from benzoic acid in acidic aqueous solution.⁹ Other kinds of surface radicals, e.g. oxygen radical ($\text{O}\cdot$) at a powdery TiO_2 surface, have also been investigated using multiple internal reflection infrared spectroscopy (MIR-IR)¹⁰ and electron paramagnetic resonance spectroscopy (EPR)¹¹ during the OER under irradiation.

In photochemistry, the external quantum efficiency, EQE, (i.e. the ratio between the reaction products and the number of incident photons) and the internal quantum efficiency, IQE, (i.e. the ratio between the reaction products and the number of absorbed photons) are important figures to quantify the photoactivity and to analyze reaction mechanisms at the photocatalyst.^{12,13} The quantum efficiency is a function of many different factors including illumination intensity, properties of the adsorbed species, the intrinsic properties of the semiconductor catalyst (e.g. electron/hole mobility, carrier lifetime, and doping density), and the reaction mechanisms of the redox couple in the solution.^{14,15} For example, the EQE of $\text{OH}\cdot$ formation at powdery TiO_2 is less than 0.5

% as reported using spin trapping and EPR measurements.¹⁶ Also, an IQE of approximately 30 % was obtained under very low intensity irradiation ($\sim 40 \text{ nW cm}^{-2}$) for organic decomposition through the formation of $\text{OH}\cdot$ at a TiO_2 film.¹⁷ Recently, Zigah et al. reported the adsorbate coverage of $\text{OH}\cdot$ on TiO_2 nanotubes using the surface-interrogation mode of SECM (SI-SECM), but the quantum efficiencies were not calculated because the irradiated or absorbed number of photons at the electrode was not measured.²⁰ However, the amount of adsorbed $\text{OH}\cdot$ was reported to be $338 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$ for this nanostructured TiO_2 .

Recently, SI-SECM has been introduced to study absorbed surface species on an electrode, e.g. a chemisorbed oxide layer on Au or Pt UME was titrated using $\text{Ru}(\text{NH}_3)_6^{2+/3+}$ and methylviologen redox couples.^{18,19} Also, SI-SECM was able to interrogate hydroxyl radicals ($\text{OH}\cdot$) adsorbed on an illuminated nanostructured TiO_2 film.²⁰ In that study, the adsorbed radicals were generated from the oxidation of chemisorbed hydroxide ions by photo-generated holes at the nanostructured TiO_2 surface. With varying the time for the decay reaction of the radicals, e.g. dimerization of $\text{OH}\cdot$ to hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2), or its reaction with a radical scavenger (MeOH), a reversible $\text{IrCl}_6^{2-/3-}$ redox couple was then used to titrate the remaining $\text{OH}\cdot$ at the surface using the transient feedback mode of SECM, i.e. SI-SECM.

In this study, which builds on the SI-SECM mode demonstrated in the previous report,²⁰ we quantitatively study the water oxidation process at a W and Mo doped BiVO_4 (2 atomic % of W and 6 atomic % of Mo doped into BiVO_4 , hereafter referred to as W/Mo- BiVO_4) electrode. BiVO_4 has been shown to be a promising n-type

photocatalyst since Kudo et al. reported its photocatalytic activities in 1999.²¹ In addition, W and Mo have been found to be effective shallow donors of BiVO₄, and an increase in photocatalytic activity when BiVO₄ is doped with W or Mo has been reported for both water oxidation and organic degradation.^{22,23,24,25,26} SECM was also used to find an optimal ratio of W/Mo-BiVO₄ by rapid combinatorial screening for photocatalytic water oxidation.^{22,27}

As described above, most of the surface studies on photocatalysts have been performed on various TiO₂ systems, and to the best of our knowledge no studies have yet been reported for BiVO₄. Herein, we report the SI-SECM of the adsorbed radicals at W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes and provide quantitative figures for the water oxidation reactions. Consequently, the results show the analytic scheme of photon absorption and water oxidation processes at W/Mo-BiVO₄.

3.2 Experiments

Bi(NO₃)₃·5H₂O (99.999%), (NH₄)₁₀H₂(W₂O₇)₆·xH₂O (99.99%) were purchased from Strem Chemicals (Newburyport, MA). VCl₃ (99%) and K₂IrCl₆ (99.95%) were purchased from Alfa-Aesar (Ward Hill, MA). (NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O (99.98%), Na₂SO₄ (99.0 %), Na₂SO₃ (99.6 %), ferrocenemethanol (FcMeOH, 97%), PbO₂ (97%) were obtained from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, MO). NaH₂PO₄ (99.5%), Na₂HPO₄ (99.9%), MeOH (99.9%) were purchased from Fisher Scientific (Pittsburg, PA). Deionized Milli-Q water (D.I. water, 18 MΩ-cm) was used as the solvent for electrochemical experiments.

Fluorine-doped tin oxide (FTO, TEC 15, Pilkington, Toledo, OH) was used as a photoanode substrate. The UME tip electrode consists of a Au wire (99.99 %, Goodfellow, Devon, PA) with a diameter of 50 μm coated by a borosilicate glass sheath. The tip was polished using alumina suspensions (0.3 and 0.05 μm diameter powder, Buehler, IL) on abrasive discs. W/Mo-BiVO₄ photoelectrodes were drop-casted onto the FTO substrate. Briefly, 2.2 mM Bi(NO₃)₃·5H₂O, 2.5 mM VCl₃, 8 μM (NH₄)₁₀H₂(W₂O₇)₆·xH₂O, and 43 μM (NH₄)₆Mo₇O₂₄·4H₂O solutions in ethylene glycol were prepared. Then, 100 μL of the precursor solution was drop-casted on the FTO substrate (1.5 x 1.5 cm²) and was annealed at 500 °C over 3h. Finally, expandable PTFE tape (maximum thickness of 88 μm , Fisher Scientific, Pittsburg, PA) was perforated using a needle (Easy touch, 31 gauge, 260 μm diameter) and the W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode was covered by the perforated PTFE tape (Figure 3.3(c) and (d)). The depth and area of the exposed photoanode through the PTFE were measured using a Wyko NT9100 optical surface profiler (Veeco, New York). A Pt wire counter electrode and a saturated KCl Ag/AgCl reference electrode were used to complete the three electrode configuration. However, all potentials reported here are quoted versus the normal hydrogen electrode (NHE).

A scanning electrochemical microscope (SECM, Model 920C, CH Instruments, Austin, TX) was used as a potentiostat for the electrochemical experiments. For the SECM experiments, an ELH bulb (300 W, GE 38476, General Electric, Fairfield, CT) was used as a light source in the custom-built enclosure with a cooling fan. A custom-made electrochemical cell composed of Teflon was used to hold the three electrodes and

a light guide (3 mm diameter) underneath the photoelectrode. Schematic presentations of the experimental configuration are shown in Figure 3.1. A silicon photodetector (Model 818-UV) with an attenuator (OD3), and an optical power meter (Model 1830-C) purchased from Newport (Irvine, CA) were used to measure the irradiation intensities. A xenon lamp (XBO 150W, Osram, Munich, Germany) with full output was also used to provide the UV-Visible irradiation.

3.3 Calculation Methods

Electrochemical simulations were done using COMSOL Multiphysics v.3.5 software (Burlington, MA). The simulations domain and electrode configurations were set as shown in Figure 3.2. A constant flux of 1.75×10^{-5} mol/m²·s of the product generated from the substrate was used to simulate the OER at the photoanode. The diffusion coefficient of oxygen, D_{O_2} , was taken as 2×10^{-9} m²/s in an aqueous solution. Fick's second law for axisymmetric diffusion was used to simulate the diffusion of oxygen generated at the photoanode in the solution.

$$dC(r,z,t)/dt = D_{O_2} \times (d^2C(r,z,t)/dr^2 + 1/r \times dC(r,z,t)/dr + d^2C(r,z,t)/dz^2) \quad (3-1)$$

The rate constant was assumed to be 0.1 m/s in the calculations. The tip potential bias was set at a potential negative of 0 V with the standard redox potential of 0.34 V. The large rate constant at a more negative potential at the tip was used to ensure the diffusion limited collection of oxygen at ring electrode. Simulations were done to study the TC/SG mode of SECM with various different distances between the tip and the substrate.

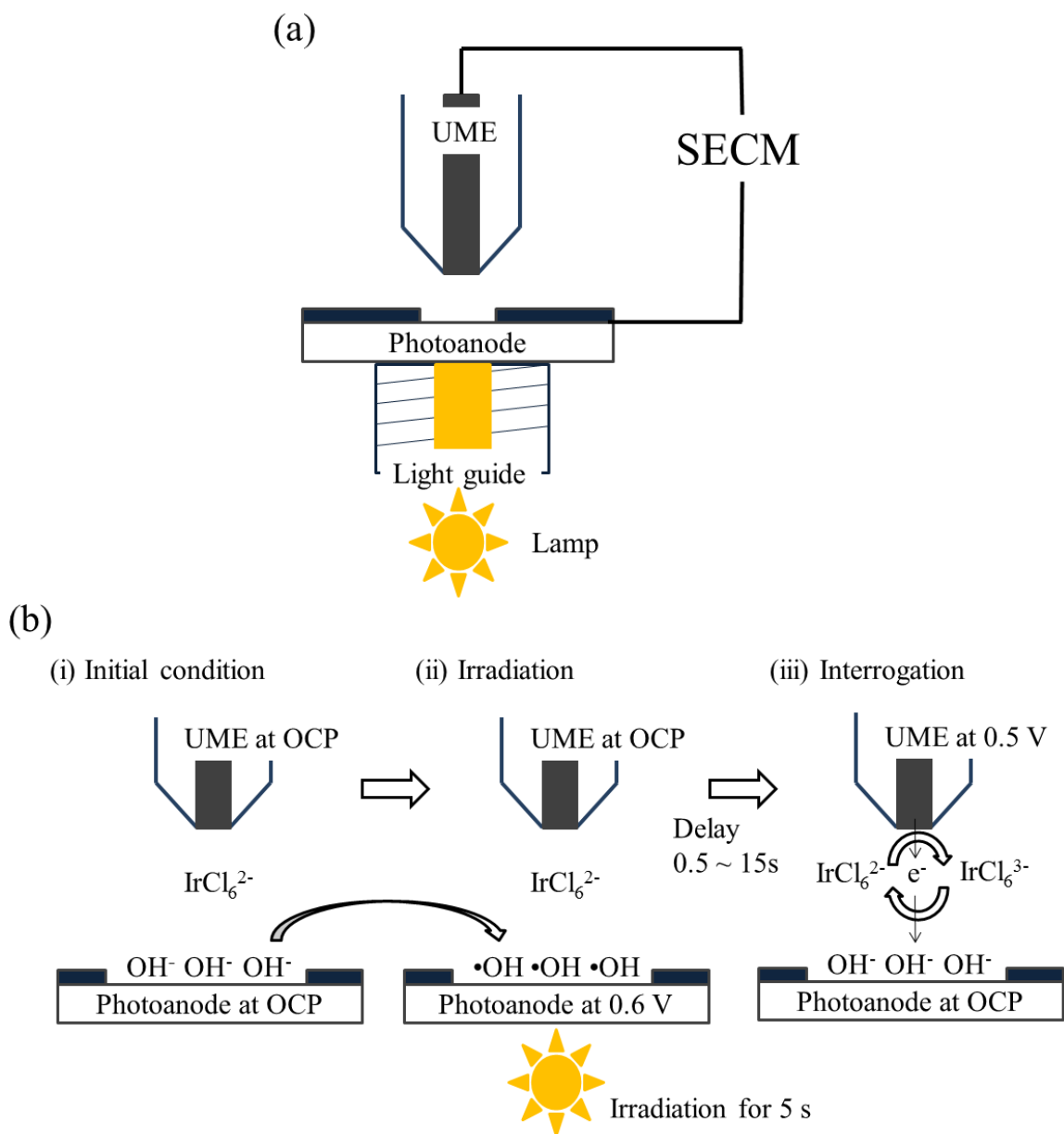


Figure 3.1. Schematic diagram of the experimental configurations of surface interrogation mode of SECM (a), and chemical reactions (b). The Au UME tip and W/Mo-BiVO₄ photoanode were allowed to rest at open circuit under dark at initial (b-i), then photon injection to generate hydroxyl radicals (OH•) at W/Mo-BiVO₄ (b-ii), followed by the titration using IrCl₆^{2-/3-} couple under dark (b-iii).

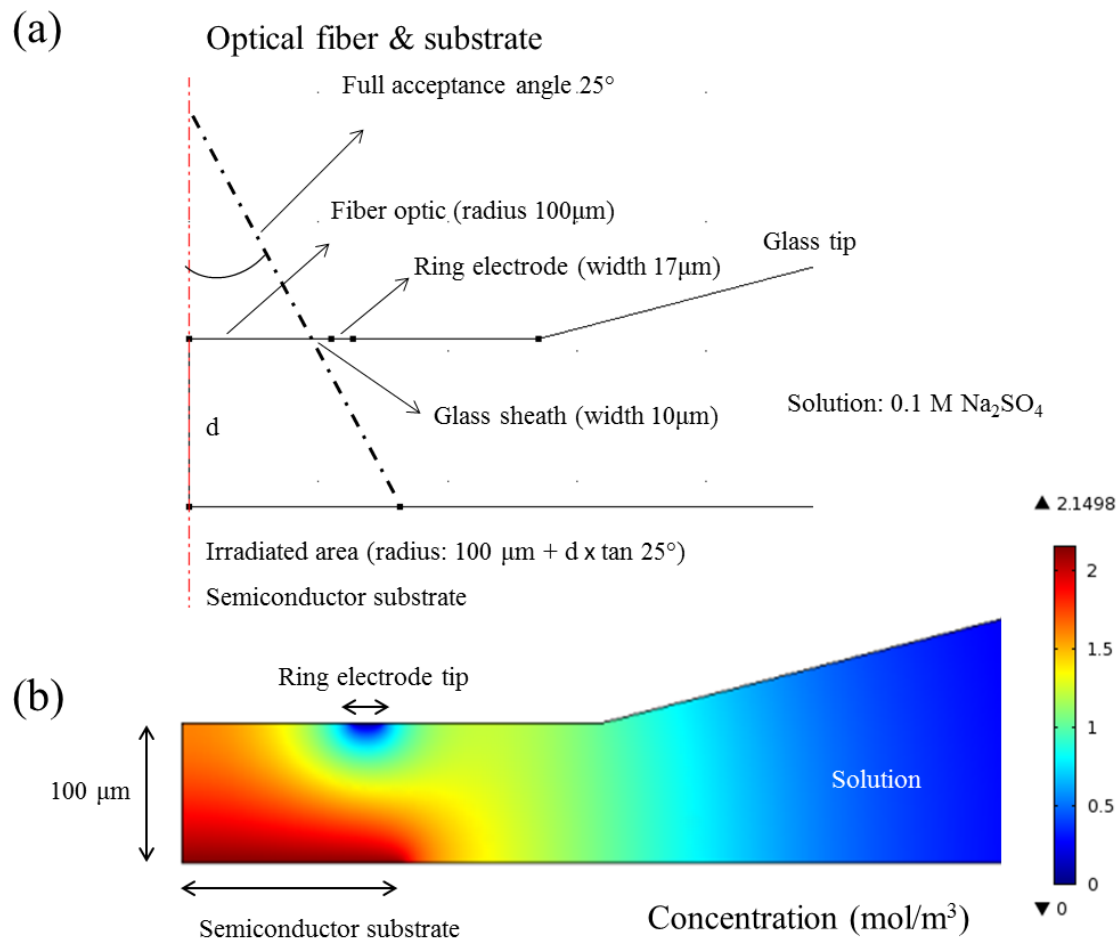


Figure 3.2. (a) Simulation domain of TC/SG mode of SECM for finite elements analysis and (b) the calculated concentration of solution species which are generated at the substrate (red) and are collected at the tip electrode (blue). The distance between the tip and the substrate was varied to calculate the collection efficiency of TC/SG mode of SECM.

The tip current was calculated from the concentration gradient of oxygen species at the tip surface.

$$di/dr = (2\pi nFD_{O_2} \times r \times dc/dr) \quad (3-2)$$

where F is the Faraday constant, i is the tip current. Then, theoretical collection efficiency, η_{th} , i.e., the ratio of the tip (collection) current and the substrate (generation) current was calculated.

3.4 Quantification of Surface Radicals at W/Mo-BiVO₄

The exposed area of the W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode and the thickness of the insulating layer around the W/Mo-BiVO₄ were measured before performing any electrochemical experiments to suitably place the tip UME above the photoanode and to quantify the results of the surface interrogation. Optical microscope images of the Au UME and the photoanode are shown in Figure 3.3. Also shown is an optical surface profile which was used to measure the exposed area of the photoanode, i.e. $3.9 \times 10^{-4} \text{ cm}^2$, where the Teflon insulator covered most of the substrate (Figure 3.3(d)). The thickness of Teflon insulating tape around the exposed photoanode was measured to be about 20 μm .

Before performing the surface interrogation, the Au UME and the photoanode were aligned by measuring approach curves in 1 mM FcMeOH + 0.1 M KCl aqueous solution. Cyclic voltammograms (CV) of the Au UME in 1 mM FcMeOH showed typical steady state behavior for a 50 μm UME with fast outer-sphere reactions (Figure 3.4(a)). The diffusion limited oxidation current of FcMeOH was measured at the Au

UME, i_{Tip} , while the tip approached the insulating substrate using the stepper motor of the SECM (Figure 3.4(b), approach curve of SECM). In the approach mode of SECM, the Au UME was held at 0.7 V (vs NHE) as the tip moved toward the substrate with the increment distance of 1 μm per 0.2 s (or 5 $\mu\text{m s}^{-1}$). Because the flux of FcMeOH at the Au UME is limited by the very small tip-substrate distance, d , the oxidation current at the tip decreased as shown in Figure 3.4(b).²⁸ The approach curves were obtained at four different spots around the exposed W/Mo-BiVO₄ while the vertical level of the substrate was aligned on a level-adjustable SECM stage. Finally, the Au UME tip was placed close to the substrate where d was about 12 μm with $i_{\text{Tip}}/i_{\text{infinite}} = 0.4$, where i_{infinite} is the tip current measured far from the substrate.

After horizontally aligning the tip to the substrate, TC/SG-SECM was used to vertically place the UME above the exposed photoanode. To perform the TC/SG-SECM, the Au UME was placed at about 12 μm above the photoanode as discussed above. Then, the potential of the Au UME was set at 0.3 V in order to perform ferrocenium reduction (TC) and the potential of the W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode was held at 0.4 V under the light irradiation to oxidize the ferrocene (SG). Figure 3.4(c) shows the scanning image obtained from TC/SG-SECM. The electrochemical image from SECM agrees well with the optical microscope image and the optical profile image as shown in Figure 3.3(c) and (d). Then, the Au UME was placed at the center of the W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode as determined from the scanning image of TC/SG-SECM. The tip was moved down an additional 20 μm to compensate for the Teflon thickness which was measured

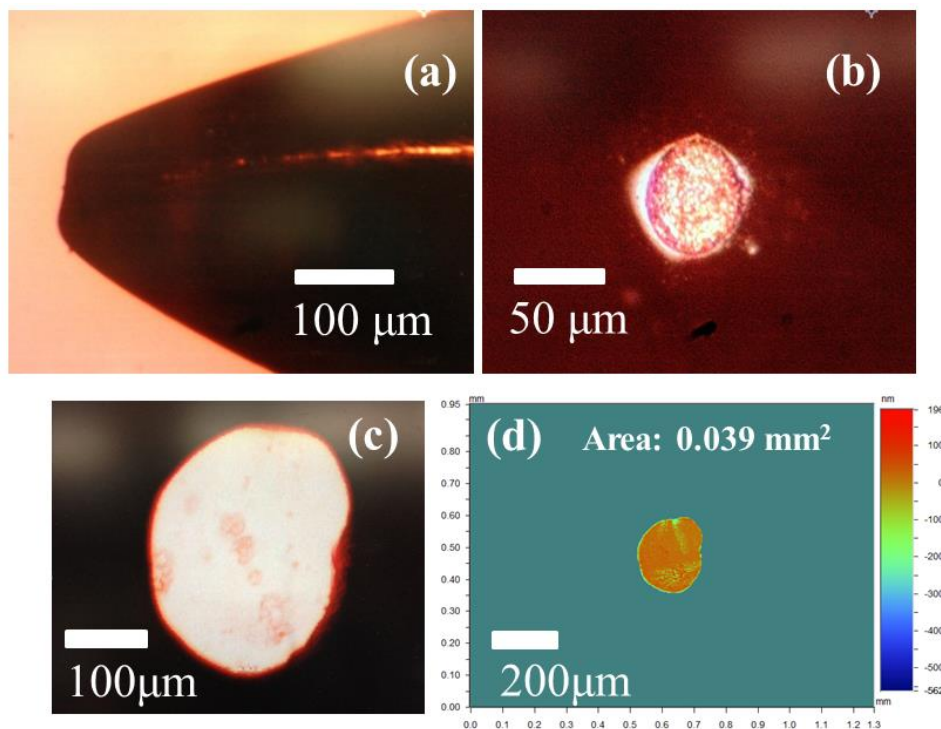


Figure 3.3. Optical microscopic images of Au UME from side (a) and top (b), and the image of the W/Mo-BiVO₄ photoanode covered by the insulating layer (c). Optical surface profiler images of the photoanode (d) that is identical W/Mo-BiVO₄ shown in (c). The optical profiler was used to measure the exposed area of the photoanode (0.039 mm²) and to measure the thickness of the insulating Teflon layer on the photoanode (~ 20 μm).

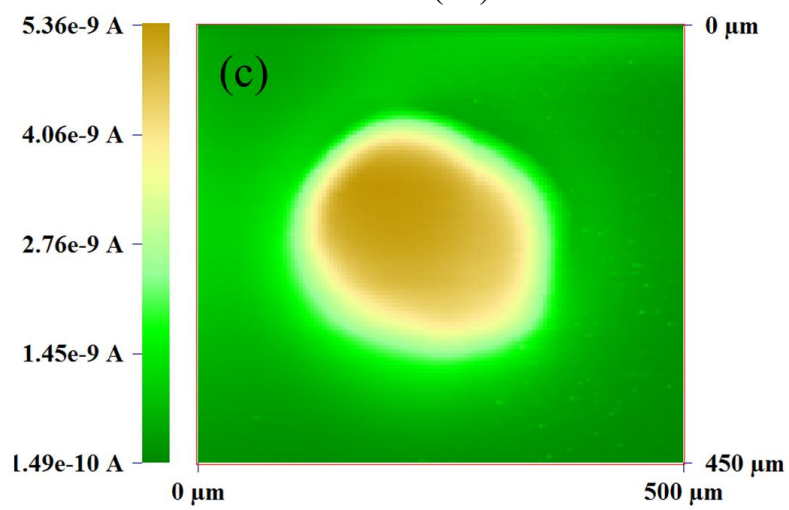
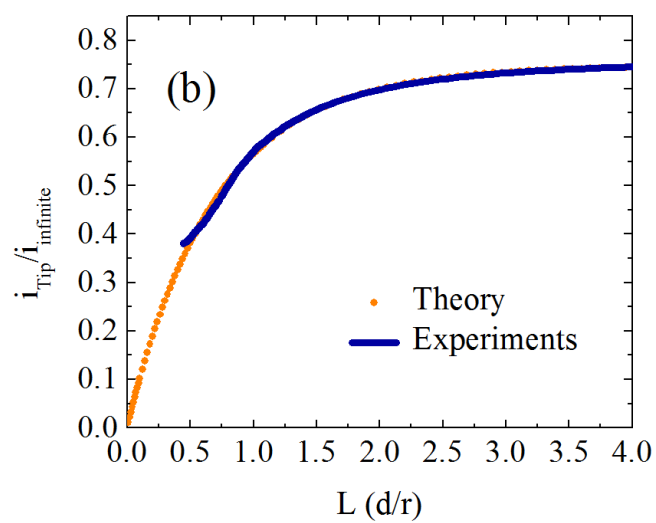
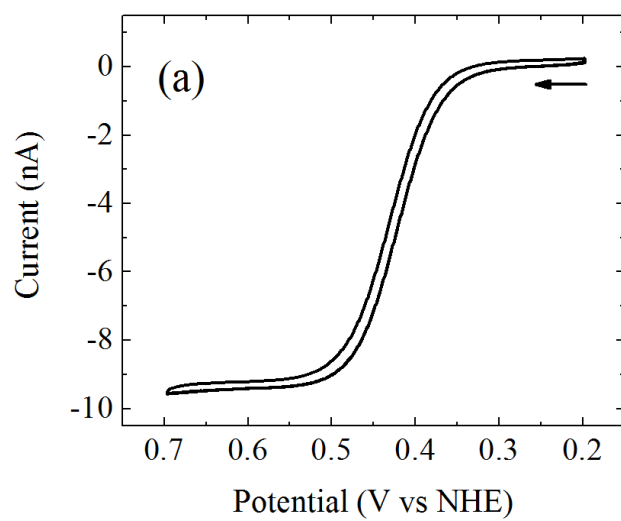


Figure 3.4. Cyclic voltammogram (CV) (a), approach curve (b, blue solid line) of Au UME, and SECM image of tip collection-substrate generation (TC-SG) experiments on W/Mo-BiVO₄ (c) in a 1 mM ferrocenemethanol (FcMeOH) and 0.1 M KCl aqueous solution. CV was measured at bulk solution with scan rate of 20 mV s⁻¹ in (a). For the approach curve in (b), Tip moved toward the insulating substrate with the increment distance of 1 μm per 0.2 s. The tip potential was 0.7 V (vs NHE). The theoretical curve (yellow dot) in (b) was obtained with $R_g=2.1$. d is the distance between the tip and the substrate, and r is the radius of the tip, i.e. 25 μm. For TC/SG-SECM in (c), tip potential was held at 0.3 V and the substrate was at 0.4 V under UV-visible irradiation. Scan rate was 20 μm s⁻¹ with the increment distance of 4 μm and the increment time was 0.2 s. The tip was placed about 12 μm above the substrate. (¹Sun, P.; Laforge, F. O.; Mirkin, M. V. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2007**, 9, 802–823.

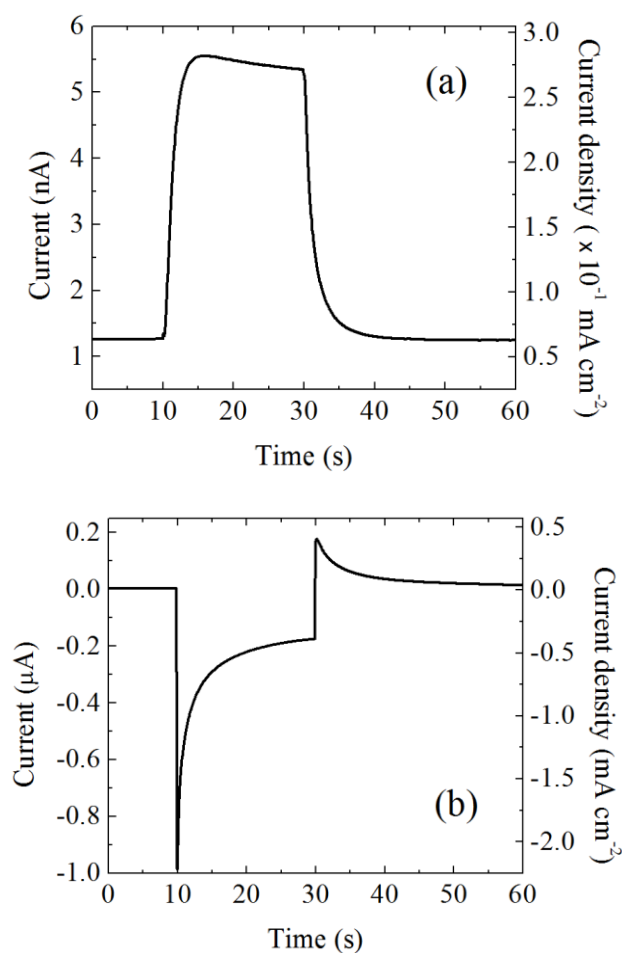


Figure 3.5. Tip collection current at Au UME (a) and substrate generation current at W/Mo-BiVO $_4$ (b) in a 1 mM FcMeOH and 0.1 M KCl aqueous solution. UV-visible irradiation was done from 10 to 30 s in the electrode configuration as shown in Figure 3.1(a). The potential of Au UME was 0.3 V (vs NHE) and W/Mo-BiVO $_4$ was held at 0.4 V. Au UME was placed about 12 μ m above the substrate. Electrode area of the Au UME and the W/Mo-BiVO $_4$ electrode was 2.0×10^{-5} cm 2 and 4.6×10^{-4} cm 2 , respectively.

by the optical profiler in Figure 3.3(d). Finally, the Au UME and W/Mo-BiVO₄ were properly aligned to perform the surface interrogation.

Before performing the surface interrogation experiment with the IrCl₆^{2-/3-} redox couple, the collection efficiency, i.e. the ratio of the tip current and the substrate current, using the ferrocene/ferrocenium redox couple was measured for each electrode configuration. The current density for the ferrocenium reduction at the Au UME was 0.22 mA cm⁻² and the photocurrent density for the ferrocene oxidation was 0.38 mA cm⁻² at W/Mo-BiVO₄ under the irradiation at t=30 s (Figure 3.5(b)). Consequently, the measured collection efficiency was 57 %.

After the Au UME and the W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes were positioned as described above, the solution was changed to a 1 mM K₂IrCl₆ and 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution (pH 4.5) to perform the surface interrogation. Figure 3.1(b) shows a schematic of the experimental configurations with the corresponding chemical reactions for the SI-SECM used for these measurements. As stated above, the distance between Au UME and W/Mo-BiVO₄ was about 12 μm.

An IrCl₆^{2-/3-} redox couple was used as the titrant because it has several favorable properties. First, the IrCl₆^{2-/3-} redox couple has a fast reversible one-electron transfer reaction, thus its kinetics of undergoing oxidation and reduction are negligible. Second, it is stable in the chemical environments used in these experiments and does not react with O₂ (the byproduct at the photoanode). Finally, there are no side-reactions at the tip electrode, e.g. O₂ reduction, at the potential used for the interrogation (tip potential of 0.5 V, Figure 3.6).

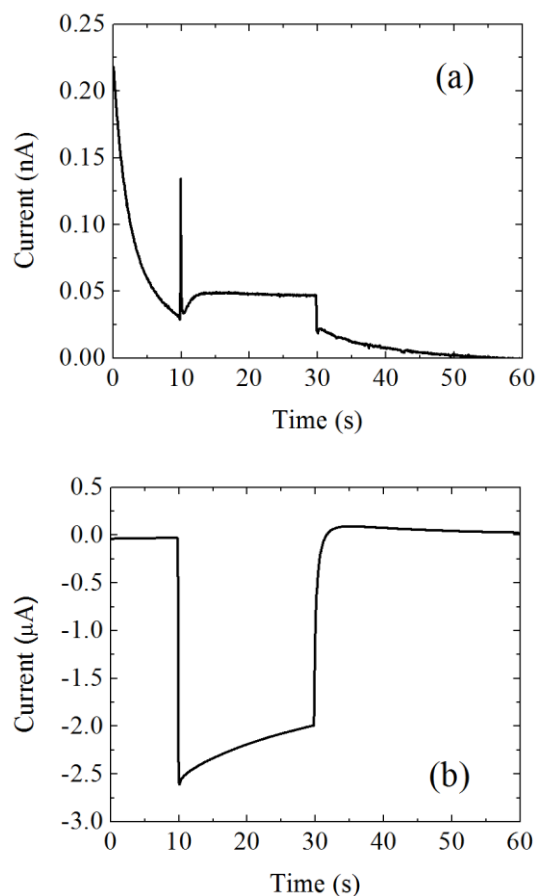


Figure 3.6. Tip collection for oxygen reduction at Au UME (a) and substrate generation for water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO₄ (b) in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (0.2 M phosphate buffer, pH 7). The potential of tip was at 0.5 V (vs NHE) and W/Mo-BiVO₄ was held at 0.6 V. The irradiation was switched on from 10 to 30 s with an ELH lamp (300 W) through the light guide (diameter of 3 mm) in the experimental configurations shown in Figure 3.1. Au UME tip with a diameter of 50 μm was used and the area of W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ was larger than that used in Figure 3.5 to increase the generation current.

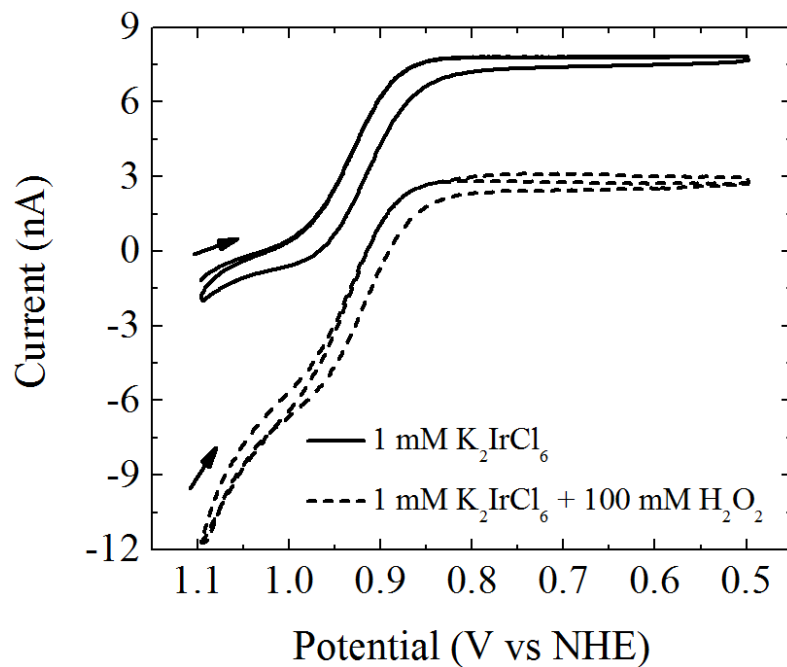


Figure 3.7. Cyclic voltammogram at Au UME tip in 1 mM K_2IrCl_6 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution (solid line) and that in the presence of 0.1 M H_2O_2 (dashed line). Scan rate was 20 mV s^{-1} .

A CV at the Au UME in the bulk solution away from the substrate shows a reduction current of IrCl_6^{2-} (reaction (3-3), Figure 3.7) and no other redox reactions were observed as stated above.



For SI-SECM, OH^\bullet were generated by the photogenerated holes at W/Mo-BiVO₄ under irradiation.

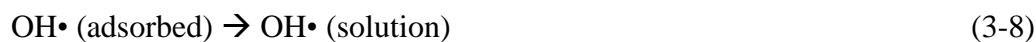


Stable adsorbed OH^- have been previously studied using infrared spectroscopy at a photoanode, e.g. anatase TiO_2 ,^{29,30} and the surface OH^\bullet produced from reaction (3-5) have been considered to be the primary intermediates for the photooxidation reactions in aqueous solutions at a TiO_2 surface.³¹ For BiVO_4 , non-dissociative adsorption of water molecules at a Bi-site of BiVO_4 has been suggested from first-principle calculations.³² However, no experimental observations of surface adsorbed ions or water molecules in aqueous solutions at a BiVO_4 electrode have, to the best of our knowledge, been previously reported. Herein, the OH^\bullet is assumed to be the dominant intermediate of water oxidation from the photogenerated holes, but the nature of its surface reactions still needs to be examined.

Next, IrCl_6^{3-} was electrochemically produced at the Au UME according to reaction (3-3) at a tip potential of 0.5 V. Consequently reactive OH^\bullet at W/Mo-BiVO₄ were titrated by the generated IrCl_6^{3-} at the tip, which diffused from the tip to the substrate in a few tens of ms.



In the presence of the $\text{OH}\bullet$ at W/Mo- BiVO_4 , the chemically produced IrCl_6^{2-} by reaction (3-6) at the substrate diffused back to the tip which increases the reduction current of electrochemical reaction (3-4) because of the increased diffusive flux of IrCl_6^{2-} to the tip (positive feedback). As the $\text{OH}\bullet$ is consumed by reaction (3-6), the diffusive flux of IrCl_6^{2-} to the tip is also reduced. Thus the tip current decreases because of the absence of the $\text{OH}\bullet$ at W/Mo- BiVO_4 . For example, Figure 3.8 shows the chronoamperograms (CAs) of IrCl_6^{2-} reduction at a Au UME with/without the adsorbed $\text{OH}\bullet$ on W/Mo- BiVO_4 ; the yellow line is the CA in the presence of the generated adsorbates, and the grey line is without the adsorbed $\text{OH}\bullet$. Consequently the current difference between two CAs indicates the amount of adsorbed radicals at the photoanode. However, if time is allowed between the radical generation and the interrogation (“Delay” in Figure 3.1(b)), decay of the surface $\text{OH}\bullet$ can occur by (a) H_2O_2 generation from the dimerization of $\text{OH}\bullet$, (b) free radical generation by desorption of the surface $\text{OH}\bullet$ to the bulk solution which can further react to form H_2O_2 , and (c) if there are trapped electrons at the surface, reduction of the $\text{OH}\bullet$ back to OH^- , i.e. surface recombination..



Small amounts of H_2O_2 can be produced at W/Mo- BiVO_4 during the $\text{OH}\bullet$ generation. However, if there is excess H_2O_2 in the solution, it may decrease the

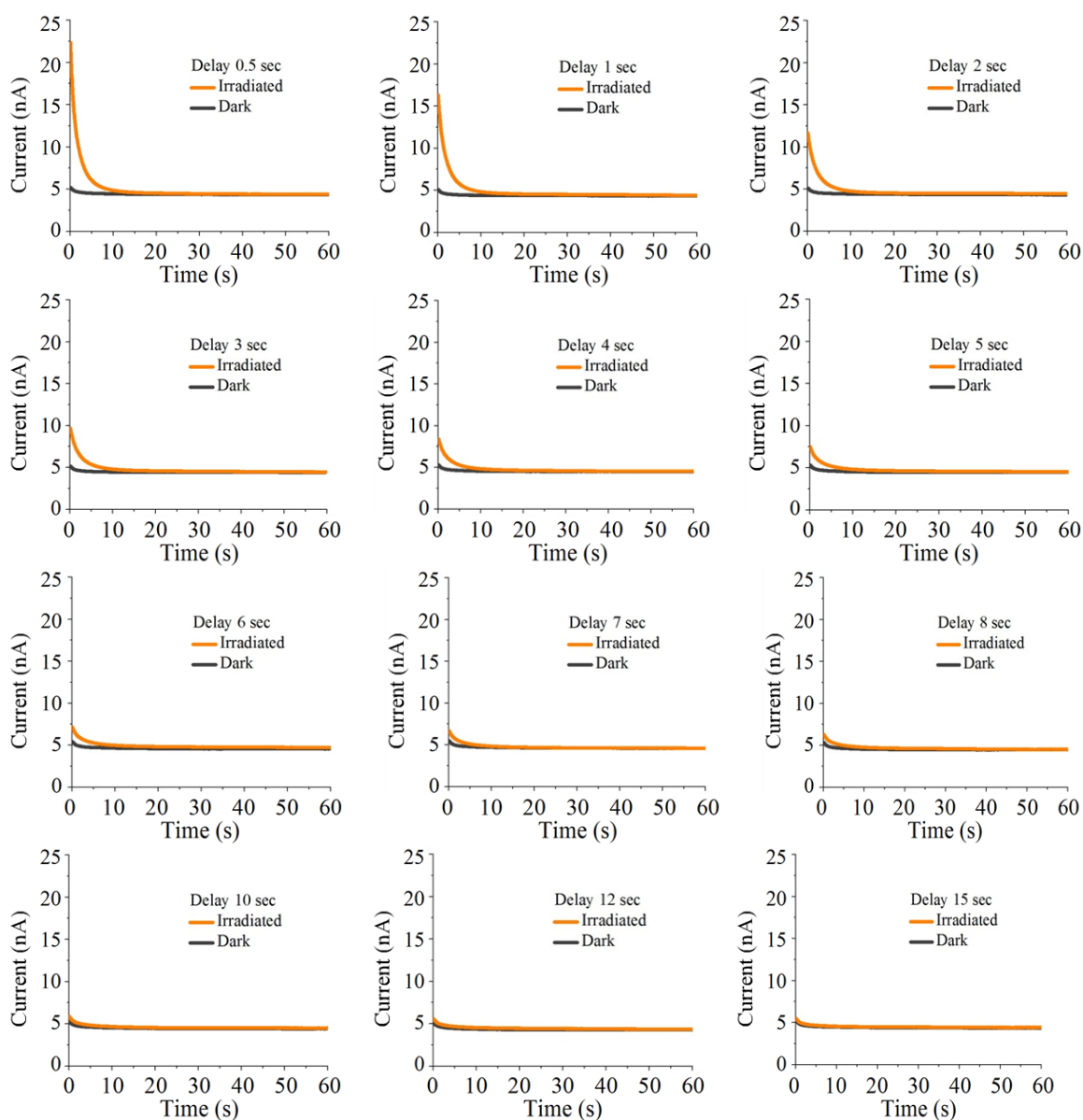


Figure 3.8. Chronoamperograms (CAs) of surface interrogation using Au UME on the W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode with different decay time from 0.5 s to 15 s after UV-Visible irradiation for 5 s (yellow). CA of that without the irradiation is shown as grey solid line. The potential of Au UME was 0.5 V (vs NHE) and the W/Mo-BiVO₄ was held at 0.6 V during the irradiation. The potential and experimental configurations for the

measurements were set as shown in Figure 3.1. Measurements were done in 1 mM K_2IrCl_6 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution. Au UME was placed about 12 μm above W/Mo-BiVO₄.

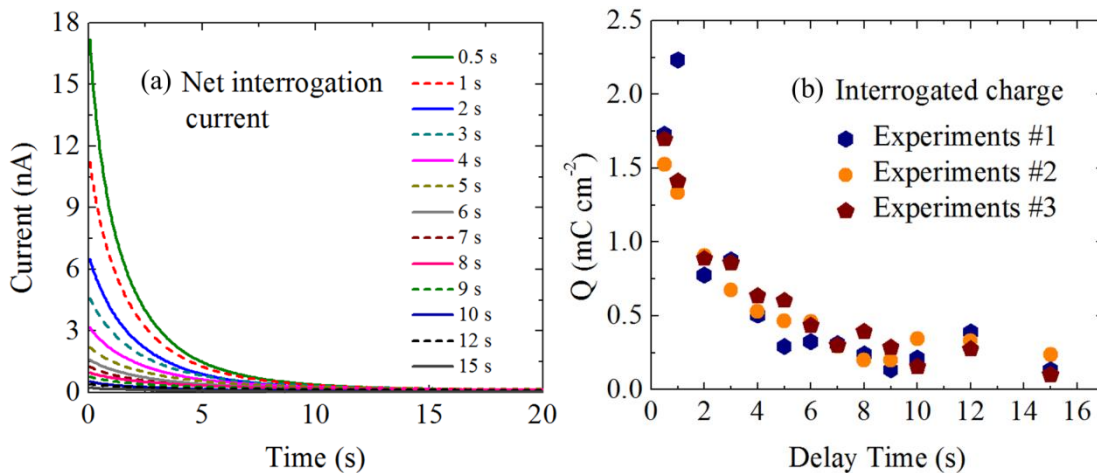


Figure 3.9. From the CAs, the net interrogation current, i.e. current difference of CAs with/without the irradiation, was calculated in (a) with various decay time from 0.5 to 15 s. Then, the charge densities from repeated interrogation measurements were calculated in (b). The potential of Au UME was 0.5 V (vs NHE) and the W/Mo-BiVO₄ was held at 0.6 V during the irradiation. The potential and experimental configurations for the measurements were set as shown in Figure 3.1. Measurements were done in 1 mM K_2IrCl_6 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution. Au UME was placed about 12 μm above W/Mo-BiVO₄.

interrogation current at the tip by chemical reaction (3-10) competing with electrochemical reduction reaction (3-3) at the tip.



CV in the presence of excess H_2O_2 (100 mM) in the solution showed that homogeneous chemical reduction of IrCl_6^{2-} to IrCl_6^{3-} can occur in solution as shown in Figure 3.7 (dotted line). Also, if desorbed OH^\bullet exist between the tip and the photoanode, the interrogation current overestimates the amount of adsorbed OH^\bullet because reaction (3-6) can occur in solution.

However, homogeneous reaction (3-10) is slow in contrast to the fast oxidation of IrCl_6^{3-} with the energetic OH^\bullet in reaction (3-6).²⁰ Also, the tip response changed in CV because reaction (3-10) was only observed in the presence of excess H_2O_2 (100 mM), and the possible H_2O_2 generation at W/Mo-BiVO₄ was only on the order of picomoles at the surface. The amount of desorbed OH^\bullet in solution was considered negligible compared to that of adsorbed OH^\bullet at TiO₂.³¹ Herein, the degree of surface recombination was also minimized by applying a positive bias to W/Mo-BiVO₄, i.e. 0.6 V vs NHE which is about 0.8 eV of band bending based on the flat band potential of W/Mo-BiVO₄,²² to have a facile removal of the excited-electron from the electrode surface and to minimize the electron-trapping at the surface. Then, surface reactions (3-6) and (3-7) can be assumed to be the dominant processes for the generation and consumption of OH^\bullet . Then, the amount of adsorbed OH^\bullet at the photoanode and the kinetic constant of OH^\bullet dimerization can be obtained as shown below.

$$dC_{\text{OH}^\bullet}/dt = -k \times C_{\text{OH}^\bullet}^2 \quad (3-11)$$

$$dC_{OH\bullet}/C_{OH\bullet}^2 = -k \times dt \quad (3-12)$$

$$1/C_{OH\bullet} = kt + 1/C_0 \quad (3-13)$$

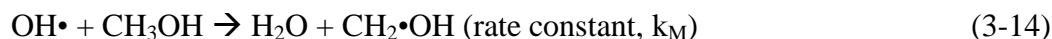
where k is the rate constant of dimerization reaction (3-7); t is the decay time allowed for the dimerization; $C_{OH\bullet}$ is the surface concentration of adsorbed $OH\bullet$ at the photoanode at t ; and C_0 is the surface coverage of $OH\bullet$ at $t=0$. Therefore, if $C_{OH\bullet}$ is measured with different decay times using SI-SECM, k and C_0 can be obtained from the slope and y-intercept of equation (3-13).

In order to measure $C_{OH\bullet}$, SI-SECM was done with various decay times from 0.5 to 15 s (Figure 3.8). As longer decay time was allowed, the net interrogated current, i.e. the difference between CAs measured with/without the irradiation, decreased as expected since more adsorbates disappeared with increased time allowed. The resulting net interrogation currents are summarized in Figure 3.9(a). Then, the values of $C_{OH\bullet}$ at different times were obtained by integrating the net interrogation current as shown in Figure 3.9(b). The integration of the net current was calculated for experimental times of CAs ranging from 0 to 20 s in Figure 3.9(a).

In order to obtain k and C_0 , a reciprocal plot of $C_{OH\bullet}$ with different decay times is shown in Figure 3.10 (equation (3-13)). The slope of the plot, i.e. the kinetic rate constant of $OH\bullet$ dimerization, was obtained as $0.4 \text{ mC}^{-1} \text{ cm}^2 \text{ s}^{-1}$ or $4 \times 10^3 \text{ mol}^{-1} \text{ m}^2 \text{ s}^{-1}$ and the y-intercept of the plot was 3.3 mC cm^{-2} . When the collection efficiency of the TC/SG-SECM is considered, i.e. 57 % as calculated in Figure 3.5, the surface coverage of the adsorbed $OH\bullet$ was 5.8 mC cm^{-2} (or 60 nmol cm^{-2}) at W/Mo-BiVO₄. The obtained coverage is about 20 times larger than that previously obtained from the nanotube TiO₂,

i.e. $338 \mu\text{C cm}^{-2}$, under low intensity irradiation by using SI-SECM.²⁰ Rather, the value obtained is within the range of that measured at TiO_2 thin films with adsorbed alcohols or dye.³³ More discussion on the surface $\text{OH}\cdot$ is shown below.

SI-SECM was further demonstrated to study the reaction of $\text{OH}\cdot$ with an electron donor, e.g. MeOH .³⁴



As discussed above for the dimerization of $\text{OH}\cdot$, the rate constant of reaction (3-14), k_M , and the surface coverage of $\text{OH}\cdot$ at W/Mo-BiOV_4 in the presence of a hole scavenger can be obtained using SI-SECM. Reaction (3-14) can be considered as a pseudo-first order reaction with excess MeOH . Then,

$$d\text{C}_{\text{OH}\cdot}/dt = -k_M \times \text{C}_{\text{OH}\cdot} \quad (3-16)$$

$$d\text{C}_{\text{OH}\cdot}/\text{C}_{\text{OH}\cdot} = -k_M \times dt \quad (3-17)$$

$$\ln \text{C}_{\text{OH}\cdot} = -k_M \times t + \ln \text{C}_0 \quad (3-18)$$

SI-SECM was performed identically as shown above using a Au UME tip and a W/Mo-BiVO_4 substrate in 1 mM K_2IrCl_6 , 2 M MeOH , and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution. Figure 3.11 shows the results of the interrogation of $\text{OH}\cdot$ in the presence of excess MeOH . The apparent rate constant of reaction (3-14) was 0.1 s^{-1} obtained from the slope of equation (3-18), and the surface coverage of $\text{OH}\cdot$ was 5.7 mC cm^{-2} after considering the collection efficiency of SI-SECM. As expected, the decay of $\text{OH}\cdot$ in the presence of the electron donor is fast and agrees with the previous report.²⁰ The

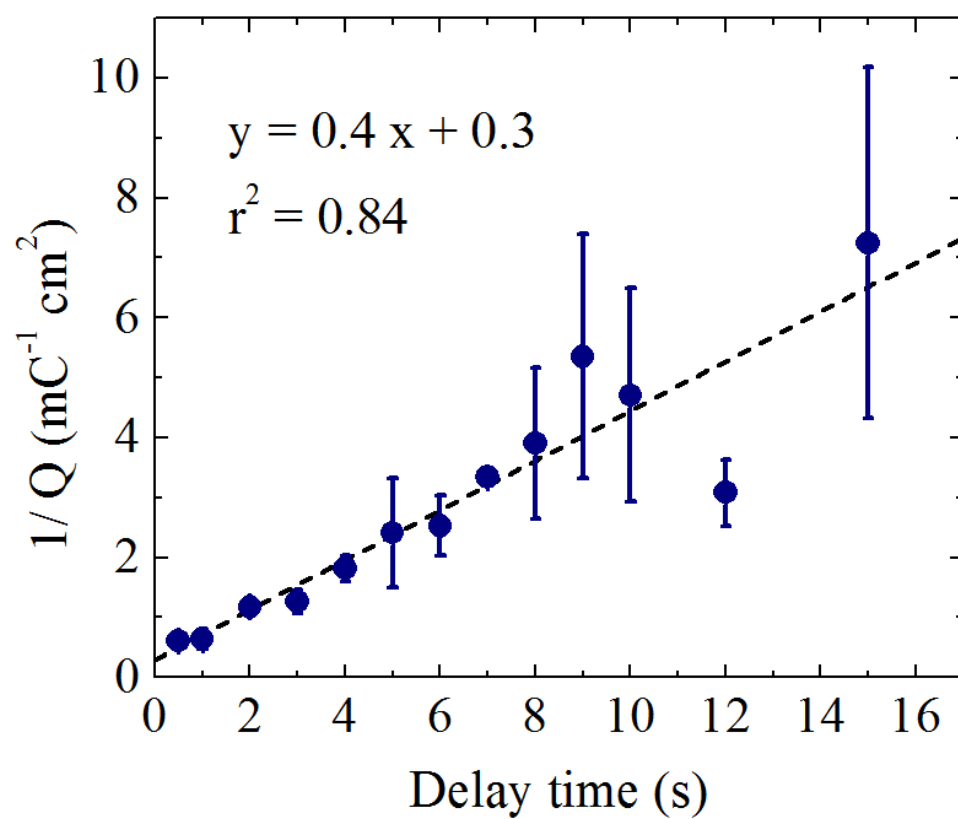


Figure 3.10. Reciprocal plot of the interrogation charges of OH• as a function of decay time. The interrogation charge was calculated in Figure 3.9(b) from the repeated interrogation measurements.

obtained surface coverage of OH• also agreed well with that obtained without the scavenger as shown in Figure 3.10.

3.5 Quantum Efficiencies of Photoreactions

Surface coverage of the adsorbed OH• obtained from SI-SECM provides quantitative values for the reaction processes of water oxidation at the photoanode. Herein, strong irradiation was done and the incident power through the light guide was about 980 mW cm⁻². Then, about 60 mW cm⁻² was absorbed by the W/Mo-BiVO₄ film with a thickness of about 200 nm. If the average energy of absorbed photons is assumed to be 3 eV, taking into account the band gap energy and the absorbance of W/Mo-BiVO₄,²² the rate of photon absorption was about 1.2 x 10¹⁷ cm⁻² s⁻¹.

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Rate of absorbed photon} &= 60 \text{ mJ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} / (3 \text{ eV} \times 1.6 \times 10^{-19} \text{ J eV}^{-1}) \\ &= 1.2 \times 10^{17} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}\end{aligned}\quad (3-19)$$

The density of W/Mo-BiVO₄ molecules in the electrode was about 1.3 x 10¹⁷ cm⁻² based on the materials properties of BiVO₄ and properties of the film applied on the electrode, i.e. 0.22 μmol cm⁻² with about 200 nm of film thickness. Consequently the excitation frequency of W/Mo-BiVO₄ was about 1 s⁻¹ under the irradiation conditions used. Then, 6 % of the absorbed photons were used to produce the surface OH• of 5.8 mC cm⁻² or 3.6 x 10¹⁶ cm⁻² as obtained above after 5 s of the irradiation.

$$\begin{aligned}\% \text{ OH}^\bullet \text{ to absorbed photon} &= 3.6 \times 10^{16} \text{ cm}^{-2} / (1.2 \times 10^{17} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \times 5 \text{ s}) \times 100 \\ &= 6 \%\end{aligned}\quad (3-20)$$

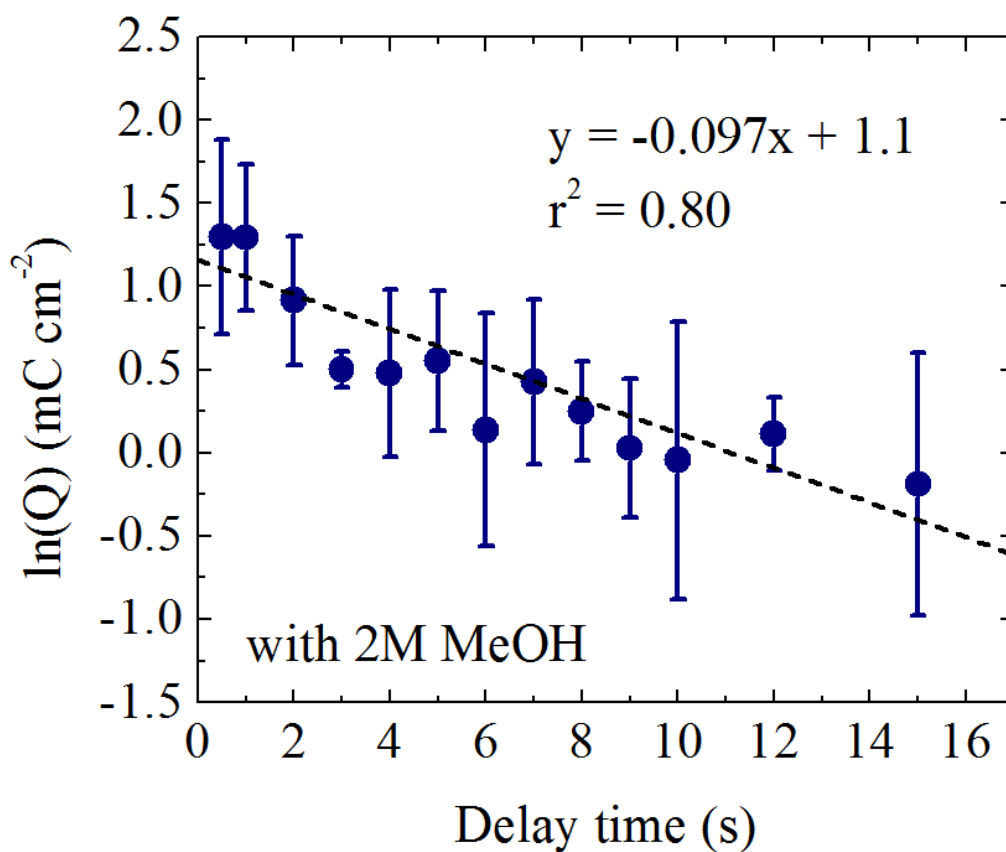


Figure 3.11. Plot of the interrogation charges of OH^\bullet as a function of decay time in the presence of excess MeOH in the solution. SI-SECM was done in 1 mM K_2IrCl_6 , 2 M MeOH, and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution with the experimental details as stated in Figure 3.9.

The results from SI-SECM indicate that 94 % of the excited electron-hole pairs produced by the injected photons during the 5 s recombined either in the bulk or at the surface of W/Mo-BiVO₄.

As mentioned above, the percent of generated holes which react with the chemisorbed OH⁻ at the electrode surface is a function of the total flux of photons absorbed in the photocatalysts. In this work, the amount of surface OH• was also a function of the illumination time (Figure 3.12), and the surface coverage showed asymptotic growth as the illumination time increased. The coverage of radicals may reach saturation with illumination times longer than 5 s at W/Mo-BiVO₄ under the irradiation intensity used here, but irradiation times longer than 5 s were not used so as to avoid bubble generation at the substrate. However, even with 1 s of irradiation, the interrogated charge was more than 50 % of that obtained after 5 s of irradiation. The results indicate that more than 15 % of the absorbed photons were initially used to produce the adsorbed radicals, and the efficiency decreased to 6 % after 5 s of irradiation. In other words, the quantum efficiency of the absorbed photon conversion to the adsorbed OH• decreased asymptotically as shown in Figure 3.12.

The minority carrier flux, which reached the electrode surface without surface recombination, was estimated using fast irreversible reactions, e.g. sulfite oxidation, at W/Mo-BiVO₄.³⁵ Figure 3.13 shows the photocurrent for sulfite oxidation at large W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes with film thickness of 200 nm under various irradiation intensities. Although the light intensities used in Figure 3.13 were about half of that

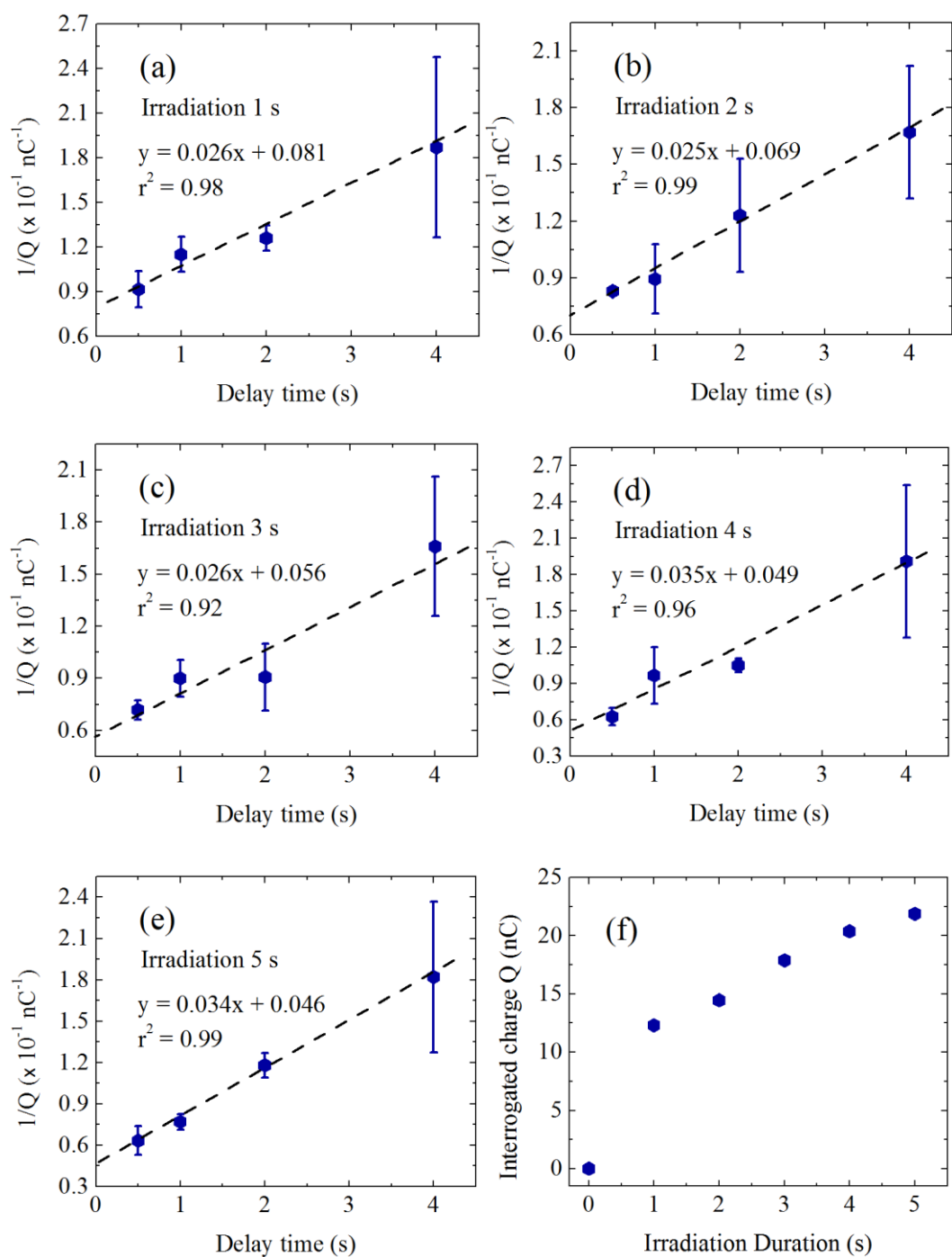


Figure 3.12. Interrogated charges of OH^\bullet at W/Mo-BiVO₄ with various irradiation durations of (a) 1, (b) 2, (c) 3, (d) 4, and (e) 5 s. For each measurement, four different

decay times were allowed from 0.5 to 4 s. Experimental configurations were identical with that shown in Figure 3.1 and Figure 3.8 except the duration of UV-Visible irradiation. The interrogated charge of the $\text{OH}\cdot$ was summarized in (f) for the different irradiation time. Electrode area of W/Mo-BiVO_4 or the collection factor of the interrogation experiments were not considered in the results shown in (f).

used for SI-SECM, i.e. $\sim 400 \text{ mW cm}^{-2}$, the sulfite oxidation current in Figure 3.13 approached the saturated values with increased irradiation intensity and the excited-hole flux at the electrode surface was calculated from the photocurrent. The excited-hole flux at 0.6 V was:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Hole flux at electrode surface} &= 1.8 \times 10^{-3} \text{ C s}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-2} / (96485 \text{ C mol}^{-1}) \times 6.02 \times 10^{23} \text{ mol} \\ &= 1.1 \times 10^{16} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1} \end{aligned} \quad (3-21)$$

So, the hole-flux at the surface without surface recombination corresponded to about 9 % of the absorbed photon flux, i.e. $1.2 \times 10^{17} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$. It indicates that about 91 % of excited electron-hole pairs were bulk-recombined before they reached the surface.

Further, the water oxidation current was measured to calculate the quantum efficiency of the photon-conversion to oxygen evolution. Figure 3.14 shows the water oxidation current at W/Mo-BiVO₄ under chopped irradiation. The measured current for water oxidation was about 0.2 mA cm^{-2} at 0.6 V (pH 7), which corresponds to a hole flux of $1.2 \times 10^{15} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$, i.e., 1 % of the absorbed photons. The obtained IQE was smaller than the previously reported value, e.g. 5~10 %, ²² mainly because of the strong irradiation used here. Also, the obtained current was measured in a more basic solution (pH 7) than that used in SI-SECM (pH 4.5), and the water oxidation efficiency will be lower in acidic medium. However, the obtained hole flux for water oxidation corresponded to 11 % of the holes that reached the surface without surface recombination ($1.1 \times 10^{16} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$). In other words, 89 % of the hole flux at the electrode surface ($9.8 \times 10^{15} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$) was consumed by surface recombination with excited electrons produced

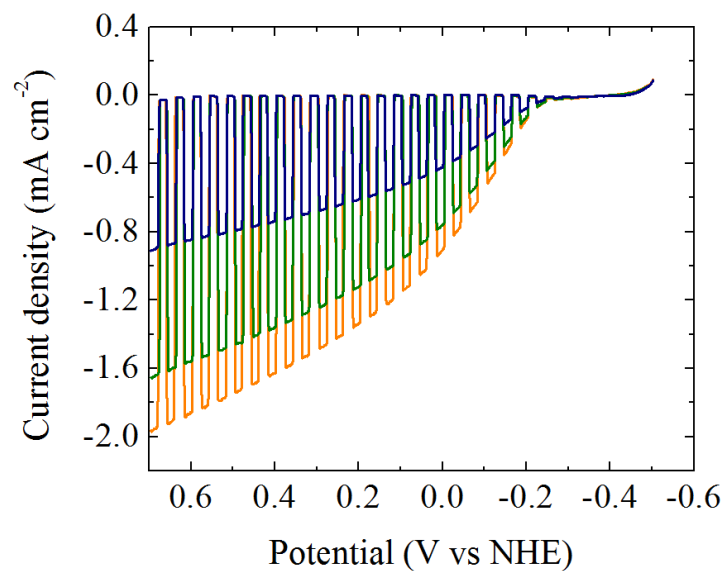


Figure 3.13. Linear sweep voltammogram of W/Mo-BiVO₄ with chopped light under UV-Visible irradiation in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ and 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7). Beam intensity was gradually increased from 100 (blue), 300 (green) to 400 mW cm⁻² (yellow) with full output from a xenon lamp. Scan rate was 20 mV s⁻¹.

near the surface. The extent of surface recombination for 1 s corresponds to about 30 % of the surface adsorbed OH• ($3.6 \times 10^{16} \text{ cm}^{-2}$). If we assume reaction (3-9) is the major process of the surface recombination, then about 30 % of surface OH• was reduced and re-generated by excited electron-hole pairs for every second at steady state. The calculations are summarized in Figure 3.15 and Table 3.1.

The quantitative analysis from SI-SECM measurements indicates that the most significant loss of photon energy conversion to chemical energy at W/Mo-BiVO₄ is from the bulk recombination, i.e. 91 % of the absorbed photons. The surface recombination loss is also significant, i.e. about 8 % of the absorbed photons, or about 30 % of the surface OH• underwent recombination every second. The recombination loss should be addressed to further increase the photoactivity of W/Mo-BiVO₄. It has been widely reported that the surface recombination can largely be reduced by using electrocatalysts, e.g. IrO_x, Co₃O₄, Pt, and cobalt oxide deposited from a phosphate medium (Co-Pi) for water oxidation.^{25,36} Also, bulk recombination of BiVO₄ has been reduced by doping the W, Mo, or P,^{22,27,37} or adopting heterojunctions, e.g. WO₃ or SnO₂, to BiVO₄.^{38,39,40,41} The techniques mentioned above will be investigated to improve the quantum efficiencies of W/Mo-BiVO₄, and SI-SECM will be used as a versatile tool to elucidate the effects of the modification of the photoelectrodes.

3.6 Quantification of Faradaic Efficiency

SECM was used to detect the oxygen generated from W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes under light irradiation. A Au ring electrode coated around the fiber optic was

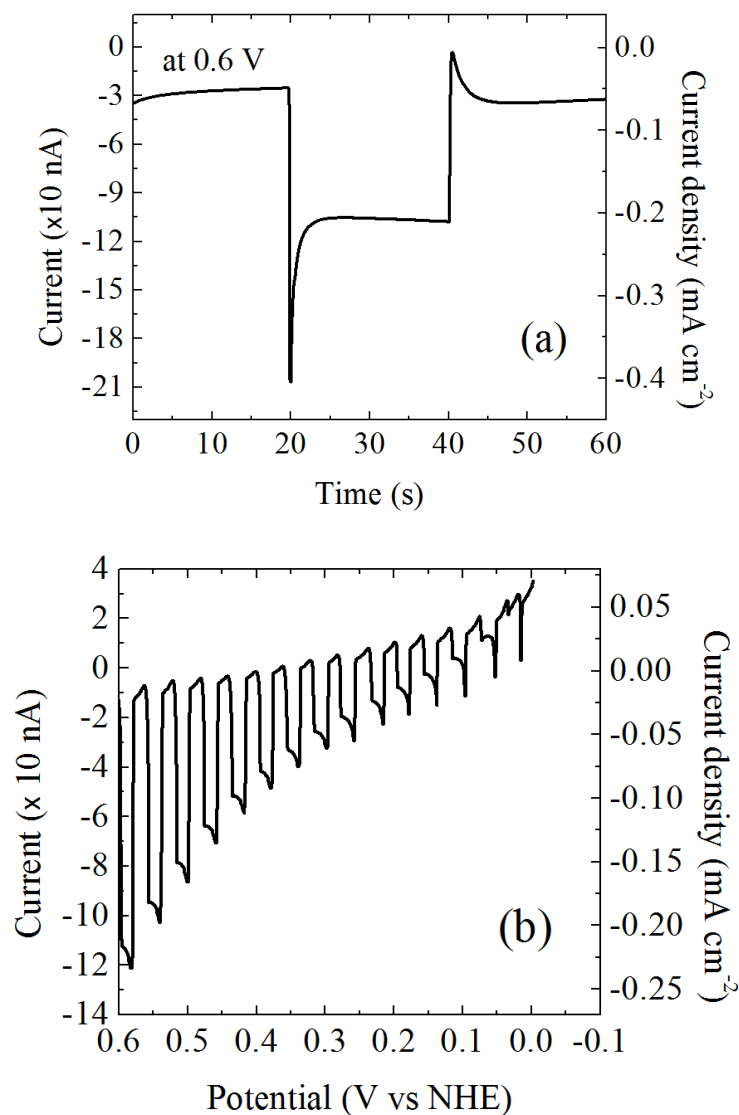


Figure 3.14. Chronoamperogram of photocurrent for water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode at 0.6 V (vs NHE) (a) and its linear sweep voltammogram (b) in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7). UV-Visible irradiation was switched on from 20 to 40 s in (a). Scan rate was 20 mV s⁻¹ in (b). Electrode area was 5.1 × 10⁻⁴ cm² and the experimental conditions were as shown in Figure 3.1.

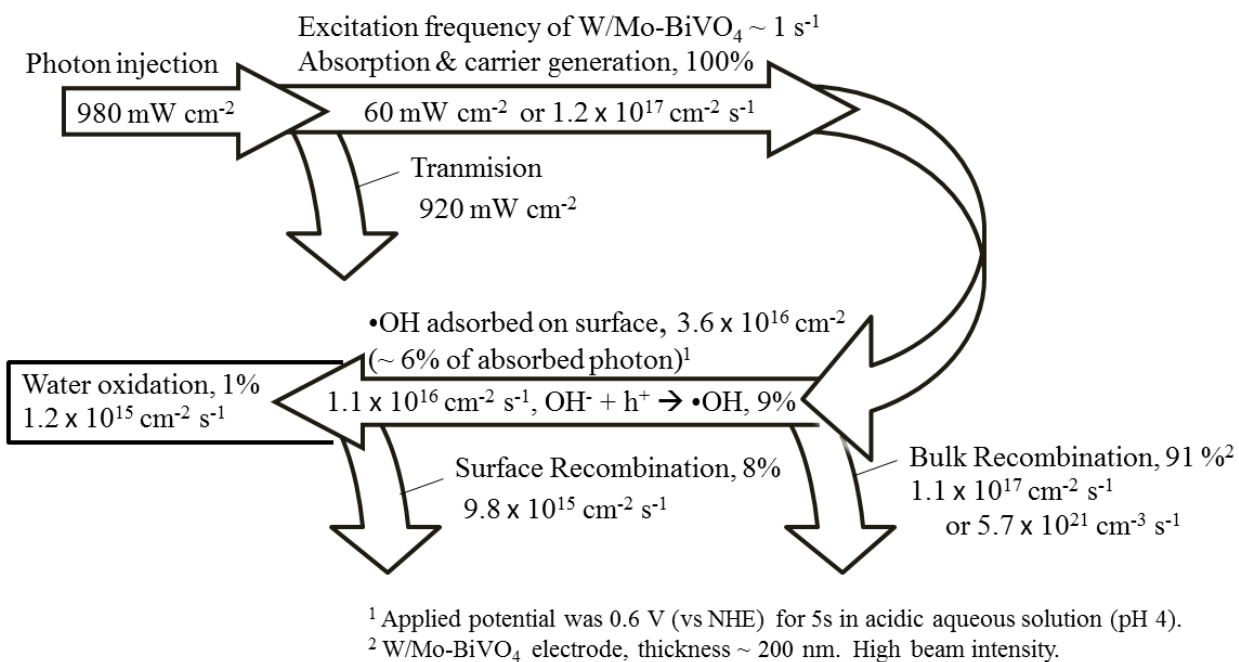


Figure 3.15. Schematic representations of the photon and minority carrier reaction processes of the W/Mo-BiVO₄ for water oxidation. Quantitative values were calculated from the results in Figure 3.10, Figure 3.13, and Figure 3.14 with the experimental conditions stated therein.

	Surface coverage of OH• (mC cm ⁻²)	Decay of OH•	
		Reaction	Rate constant
w/o scavenger	5.8	2•OH → H ₂ O ₂	4 x 10 ³ mol ⁻¹ m ² s ⁻¹
with 2M MeOH	5.7	•OH + MeOH → Product	0.1 s ⁻¹

Table 3.1. Results summary of SI-SECM measurements. The surface coverage and rate constant of radical reactions were obtained from Figure 3.10 and 3.11.

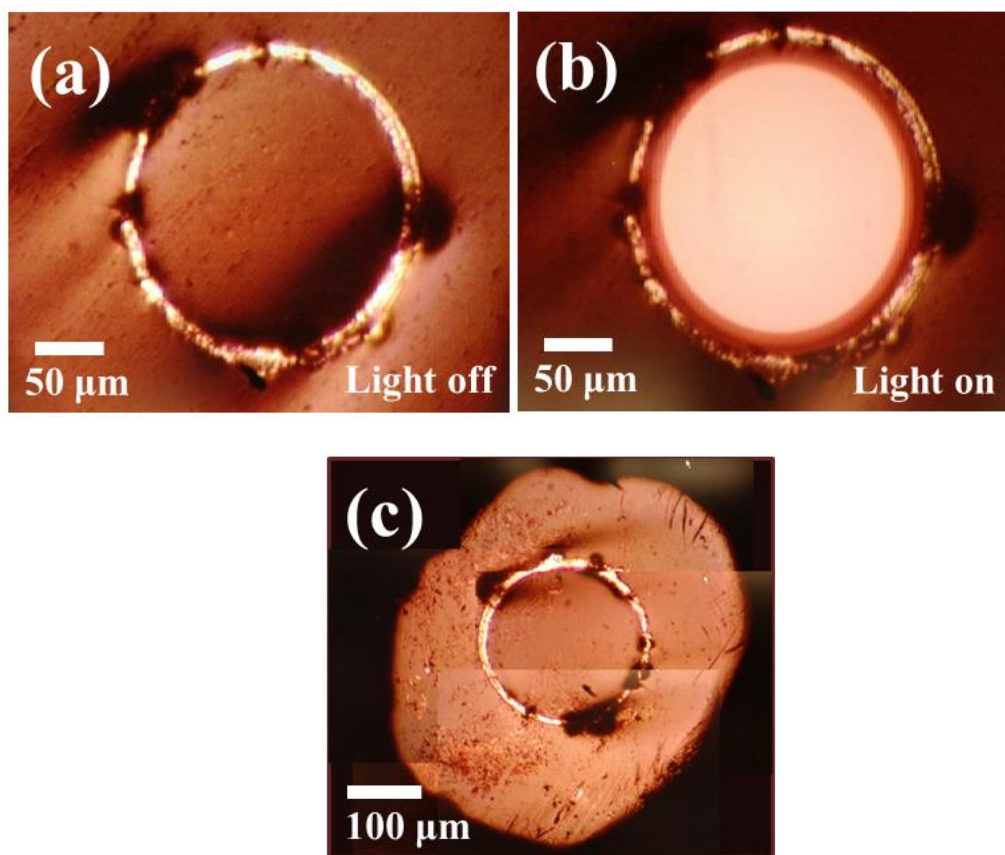


Figure 3.16. Optical microscopic images of a Au ring electrode coated on an optical fiber disk. The diameter of the fiber optic is 200 μm and Au ring electrode has a width of 17 μm . Microscopic images were taken (a) without fiber optic light illumination and (b) with the illumination through the fiber optic. The flat end of the tip including a glass sheath surrounding the fiber optic and the ring electrode has an overall diameter of about 500 μm (c).

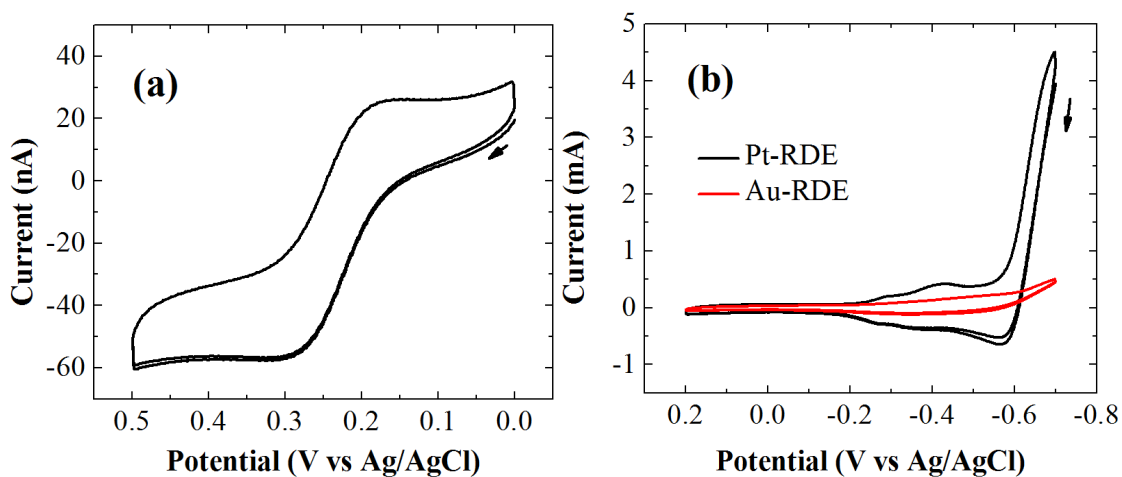


Figure 3.17. (a) Cyclic voltammogram (CV) of Au ring electrode in a 1 mM ferrocenemethanol (FcMeOH) and 0.1 M KCl aqueous solution. The geometry of the tip electrode is described in Figure 3.16. Scan rate: 20 mV/s. (b) CV of Au ring electrode (red) and Pt ring electrode (black) in a 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffer). Pt was electrodeposited on Au ring electrode with a 10 mM H_2PtCl_6 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 solution by conducting three consecutive CVs from -0.7 V to 0.2 V at 20 mV/s.

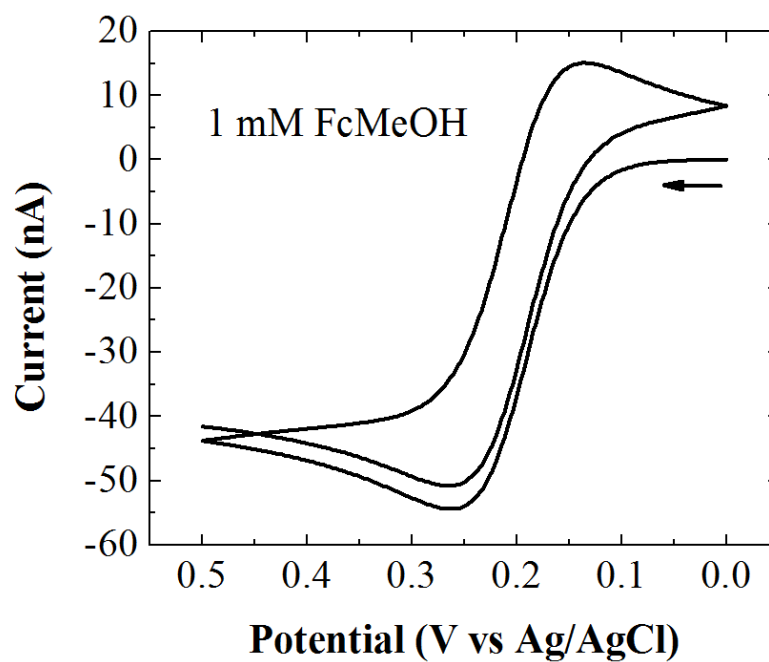


Figure 3.18. Simulated CV on Au ring electrode in a 1 mM ferrocenemethanol (FcMeOH) and 0.1 M KCl aqueous solution. The geometry of the tip electrode is described in Figure 3.16. Scan rate: 20 mV/s.

used as the tip electrode as shown in Figure 3.16. The optical fiber has a diameter of 200 μm and a doped SiO_2 clad surrounding the optical fiber with a thickness of 10 μm . Au was coated around the SiO_2 with a thickness of about 20 μm , then a borosilicate glass sheath finally coated around the Au RE. The outer diameter of the ring electrode/fiber optic tip was about 500 μm (as shown in Figure 3.16(c)).

Figure 3.17(a) shows a cyclic voltammogram (CV) of the Au electrode in a 1 mM ferrocenemethanol (FcMeOH) and 0.1 M KCl solution. The current obtained from the ring electrode in the SECM configuration is a function of (a) the outer ring radius, (b) the ratio of inner and outer ring electrode radii, and (c) the ratio of outer glass sheath and the outer ring electrode radii (R_g).⁴² Here, the ratio of inner and outer ring radii was about 0.92 (or 220 μm /240 μm) and R_g was about 2.1 (or 500 μm /240 μm). The current measured from ring electrode at long distance from the substrate was a little larger than that obtained from the numerical simulation (Figure 3.18) which may imply a small deviation of the electrode area from that defined in the simulation. However, the ring electrode coated around the fiber optic was successfully prepared and no severe leakage current was observed that can impede the TC/SG measurements.

To detect oxygen by the oxygen reduction reaction (ORR), the ring electrode was modified and Pt was deposited on a Au electrode to promote the ORR, since this reaction is slow on a Au electrode and a fast reaction is required for diffusion limited TC in SECM. Pt was deposited from a 10 mM H_2PtCl_6 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution by repeated cyclic voltammetry from 0.4 V to -0.5 V (vs NHE) for three scans at a rate of 20 mV s^{-1} .

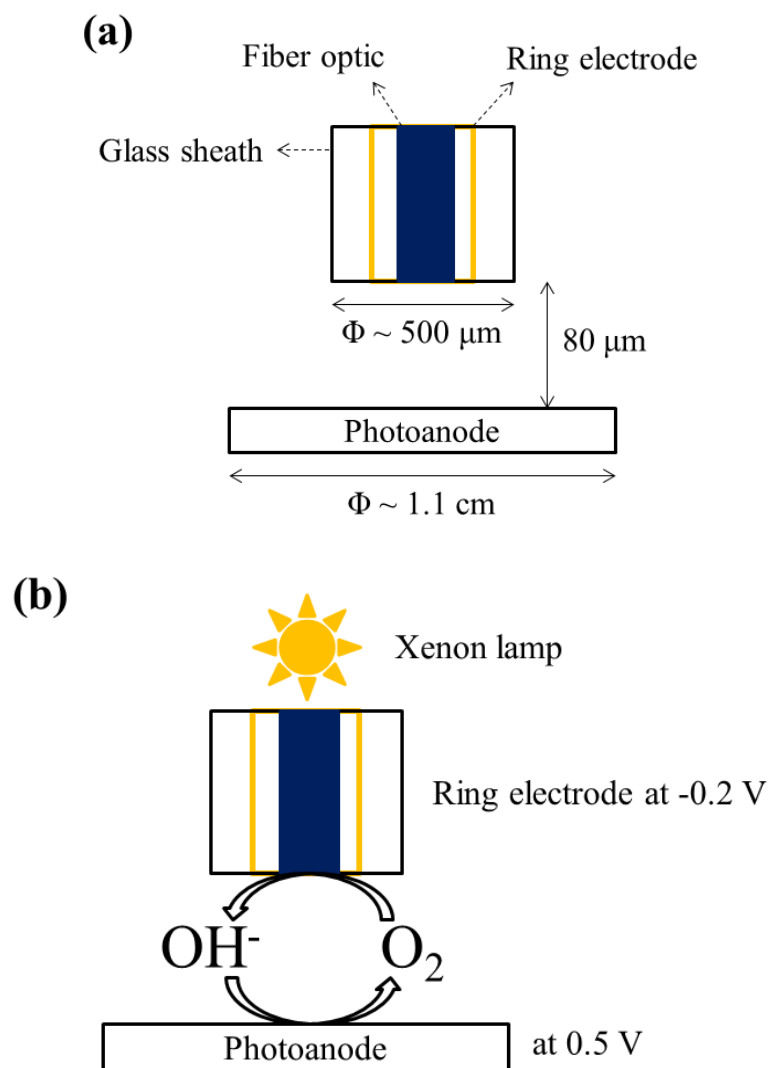


Figure 3.19. Schematic diagram of the TC/SG mode of SECM for (a) the electrode configuration and (b) showing the electrochemical reactions in which water oxidation occurs at a photoanode under irradiation, i.e., substrate generation with oxygen reduction at the Pt ring electrode.

The Pt electrode shows distinctive proton reduction peaks which is not observed at a Au electrode as shown in Figure 3.17(b).

The schematic diagram shown in Figure 3.19 illustrates the electrode configuration of the TC/SG mode of SECM. The Pt electrode/fiber optic was placed a few tens of μm above the photoanode substrate. A positive potential was applied to the photoanode to promote the OER and a negative potential was applied to the Pt electrode for the ORR. Then, the photoanode was irradiated with a xenon lamp and the current of both the tip and the substrate was measured to calculate the collection efficiency, i.e., the ratio of the tip (collection) current and the substrate (generation) current.

The collection efficiency is a function of the electrode geometry and the distance between the tip and substrate, d . In general, a higher collection efficiency is expected with a smaller d , because less species produced at the substrate is lost to the bulk solution through diffusion. As shown in Figure 3.20, the results from the numerical calculation show that a theoretical collection efficiency (η_{th}) of 0.68 is obtained at $d= 80 \mu\text{m}$ and about 0.90 at $d= 20 \mu\text{m}$. In addition to the higher η_{th} , a short diffusion time, i.e., time required for the produced species at the substrate to reach the tip to be collected, can be achieved with a small d as the equation described below.

$$d^2 = 2Dt \quad (3-22)$$

where d is the tip-substrate distance in cm, D is the diffusion coefficient in cm^2/s , and t is the diffusion time in s. When $d= 20 \mu\text{m}$, the diffusion time is about 100 ms with an oxygen diffusion coefficient of $2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2/\text{s}$.⁴³

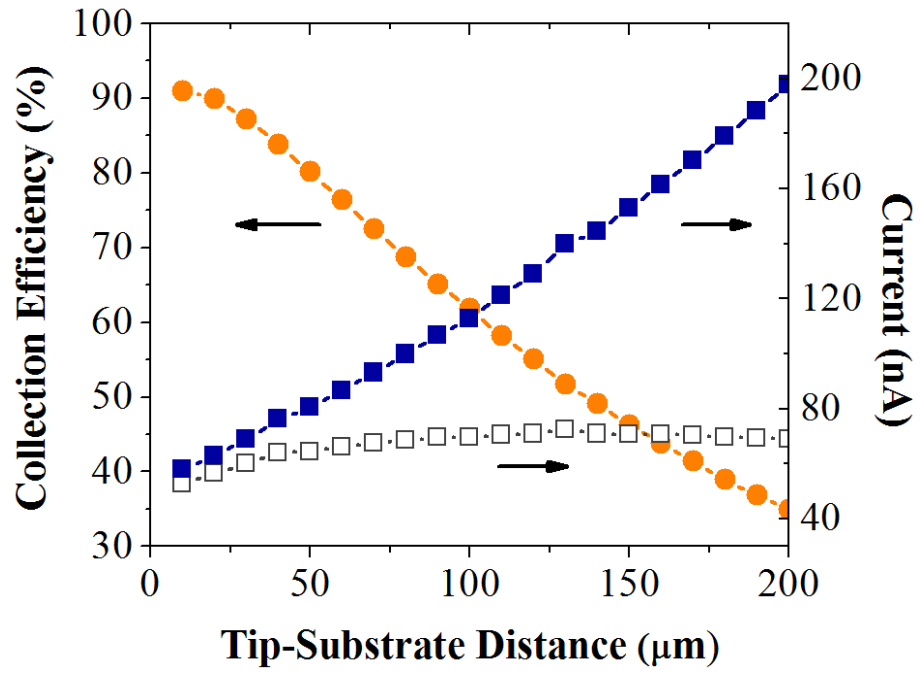


Figure 3.20. Calculated collection efficiency (solid circles), generated substrate current (solid squares), and collected tip current (empty squares) obtained from numerical simulations.

When an n-type semiconductor is used as the substrate, it is considered as a conductive electrode under strong light irradiation as the photooxidation occurs. However, the conductive area of the photoanode is only confined to the irradiated region and the rest of the semiconductor is still insulating. Consequently, when the ring electrode is used as the tip, the irradiated area under the fiber optic is changed when the tip-substrate distance changes, i.e. the area of the light distribution increases with d . The light distribution area can be calculated using the acceptance angle of the fiber optic, i.e., the angle in the fiber optic below which the light is spread. The acceptance angle of ring electrode/fiber optic used was 25° .

As discussed above, the theoretical collection efficiency (η_{th}) approaches 0.90 as the distance between the tip and the substrate decreases. Although the assumption on diffusion-limited substrate generation current is not fully satisfied due to the slow OER kinetics on the electrocatalyst at a pH less than 13,⁴⁴ it should not affect the constant flux assumption of the product generated from the substrate in the theoretical simulation of the OER at the photoanode. The generation current also decreases for the decreased area. Note that the illumination intensity was assumed to be strong enough that the simulated photocurrent from the substrate depended only on the irradiated area. In the TC/SG mode of SECM, a ring electrode/fiber optic was placed at $80\ \mu\text{m}$ above the photoanode using a linear actuator (T-LA28A, Zaber Technologies Inc., Vancouver, Canada) to achieve both the large generation/collection current and reasonable collection efficiency (Figure 3.19(a)). Then, W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 was used as a photoanode to examine the TC/SG mode SECM. W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 has been reported to be a highly active and stable

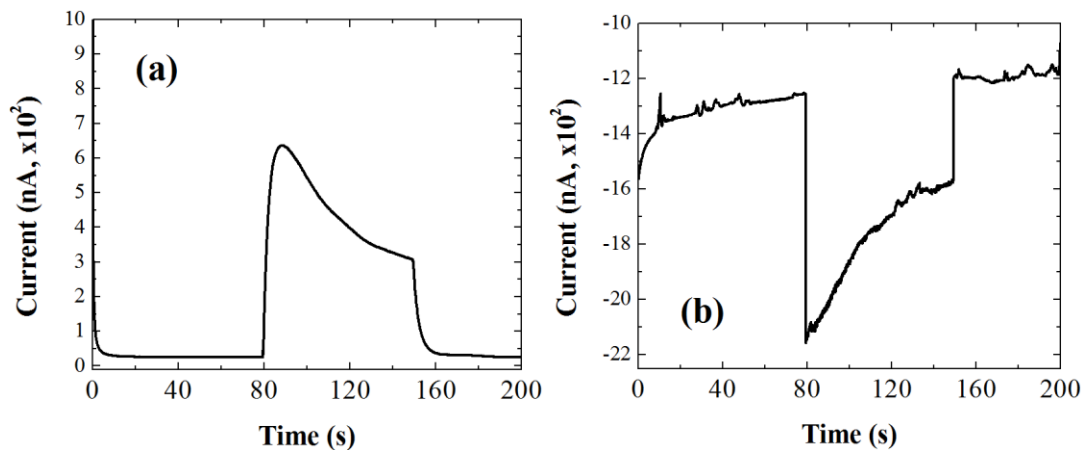


Figure 3.21. Chronoamperograms of tip collection (a) and substrate generation (b) for water oxidation on a W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 film in a 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffer) aqueous solution. The measurements began under dark conditions and the UV-visible irradiation was the full output of the xenon lamp from 80 s to 150 s. As the radiation started, oxygen evolution current begins and the generation current at the W/Mo- BiVO_4 electrode is about 290 nA at 150 s. The generated oxygen diffuses and reaches to the Pt ring electrode where the oxygen reduction reaction occurs. The collected tip current from oxygen reduction is about 180 nA at 150 s. Absolute collection efficiency, which is the ratio of the collection current and the generation current, is about 0.60. The potential of the W/Mo- BiVO_4 electrode was held at 0.5 V and that of Pt electrode was -0.2 V.

photoanode for water oxidation.²² W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ was placed in a 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffer). Then, the ring electrode/fiber optic was placed 80 μm above the substrate as discussed above. The potential applied to the ring electrode was -0.2 V and to the photoanode 0.5 V to promote the ORR and OER, respectively. Chronoamperograms of the ring electrode/photoanode are shown in Figure 3.21. When the light was turned on at 80 s, the oxidation current at the W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ increased rapidly for the water oxidation. The generated oxygen diffused to the tip and was reduced at the Pt electrode. The collected current also rapidly increased as shown in Figure 3.21(a). The measured collection efficiency was about 0.60 which agrees well with the numerical simulation as discussed above with about a $d = 80$ μm. In summary, the TC/SG mode of SECM was demonstrated with a W/Mo-BiVO₄ substrate and Pt electrode/fiber optic to detect the oxygen generated at the photoanode.

3.7 Conclusions

SI-SECM has been used to study photogenerated surface OH• during water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO₄. The OH• produced under strong irradiation at the W/Mo-BiVO₄ surface were interrogated using an IrCl₆^{2-/3-} redox couple as the titrant of the radicals. The surface coverage of OH• obtained was 5.8 mC cm⁻² after 5 s of UV-visible irradiation at W/Mo-BiVO₄. The kinetic rate constant of OH• dimerization to produce H₂O₂ was measured as $4 \times 10^3 \text{ mol}^{-1} \text{ m}^2 \text{ s}^{-1}$. In a solution having excess hole scavengers, i.e. 2M MeOH, OH• experienced fast decay with a kinetic rate constant of 0.1 s⁻¹. Quantitative measurements showed that about 6 % of the absorbed photons

contribute to the production of adsorbed OH• at W/Mo-BiVO₄. However, more than 90 % of the excited electron-hole pairs were bulk-recombined before they reached the electrode surface. Also, about 30 % of the adsorbed OH•, which corresponds to 8 % of the absorbed photon flux, was reduced by the surface recombination every second. Finally, only 1 % of the absorbed photons were used for water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO₄ under strong irradiation.

3.8 References

-
- ¹ Barber, J. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2009**, 38, 185-196.
 - ² Nakamura, R.; Okamura, T.; Ohashi, N.; Imanishi, A.; Nakato, Y. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2005**, 127, 12975-12983.
 - ³ Subbaraman, R.; Tripkovic, D.; Chang, K.-C.; Strmcnik, D.; Paulikas, A. P.; Hirunsit, P.; Chan, M.; Greeley, J.; Stamenkovic, V.; Markovic, N. M. *Nature Mater.* **2012**, 11, 550-557.
 - ⁴ Zong, R.; Thummel, R. P. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2005**, 127, 12802-12803.
 - ⁵ Clausen, J.; Junge, W. *Nature* **2004**, 430, 480-483.
 - ⁶ Jaeger, C. D.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1979**, 83, 3146-3152.
 - ⁷ Ahmed, A. Y.; Kandiel, T. A.; Oekermann, T.; Bahnemann, D. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2011**, 2, 2461-2465.
 - ⁸ Schwarz, P. F.; Turro, N. J.; Bossmann, S. H.; Braun, A. M.; Wahab, A.-M. A. A.; Durr, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **1997**, 101, 7127-7134.

-
- ⁹ Izumi, I.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1981**, *85*, 218-223.
- ¹⁰ Nakamura, R.; Nakato, Y. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2004**, *126*, 1290-1298.
- ¹¹ Micic, O. I.; Zhang, Y.; Cromack, K. R.; Trifunac, A. D.; Thurnauer, M. C. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1993**, *97*, 7277-7283.
- ¹² Park, S. H.; Roy, A.; Beaupre, S.; Cho, S.; Coates, N.; Moon, J. S.; Moses, D.; Leclerc, M.; Lee, K.; Heeger, A. J. *Nature Photon.* **2009**, *3*, 297-303.
- ¹³ Nozik, A. J. *Inorg. Chem.* **2005**, *44*, 6893-6899.
- ¹⁴ Nosaka, Y.; Fox, M. A. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1986**, *90*, 6521-6522.
- ¹⁵ Ishibashi, K.; Fujishima, A.; Watanabe, T.; Hashimoto, K. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2000**, *104*, 4934-4938.
- ¹⁶ Nosaka, Y.; Komori, S.; Yawata, K.; Hirakawa, T.; Nosaka, A. Y. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2003**, *5*, 4731-4735.
- ¹⁷ Ohko, Y.; Hashimoto, K.; Fujishima, A. *J. Phys. Chem. A* **1997**, *101*, 8057-8062.
- ¹⁸ Rodriguez-Lopez, J.; Alpuche-Aviles, M. A.; Bard, A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2008**, *130*, 16985-16995.
- ¹⁹ Rodriguez-Lopez, J.; Minguzzi, A.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 18645-18655.
- ²⁰ Zigah, D.; Rodriguez-Lopez, J.; Bard, A. J. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2012**, *14*, 12764-12772.
- ²¹ Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, *121*, 11459-11467.

-
- ²² Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 17870-17879.
- ²³ Berglund, S. P.; Rettie, A. J. E.; Hoang, S.; Mullins, C. B. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2012**, *14*, 7065-7075.
- ²⁴ Pilli, S. K.; Furtak, T. E.; Brown, L. D.; Deutsch, T. G.; Turner, J. A.; Herring, A. M. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, *4*, 5028-5034.
- ²⁵ Zhong, D. K.; Choi, S.; Gamelin, D. R. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 18370-18377.
- ²⁶ Kontic, R.; Patzke, G. R. *J. Solid State Chem.* **2012**, *189*, 38-48.
- ²⁷ Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.
- ²⁸ Sun, P.; Laforge, F. O.; Mirkin, M. V. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2007**, *9*, 802-823.
- ²⁹ Tanaka, K.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1982**, *86*, 4708-4714.
- ³⁰ Primet, M.; Pichat, P.; Mathieu, M.-V. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1971**, *75*, 1216-1220.
- ³¹ Lawless, D.; Serpone, N.; Meisel, D. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1991**, *95*, 5166-5170.
- ³² Ohikiri, M.; Boero, M. *J. Phys. Chem. B.* **2006**, *110*, 9188-9194.
- ³³ Shankar, K.; Basham, J. I.; Allam, N. K.; Varghese, O. K.; Mor, G. K.; Feng, X.; Paulose, M.; Seabold, J. A.; Choi, K.-S.; Grimes, C. A. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6327-6359.
- ³⁴ Ulanski, P.; Von Sonntag, C. *J. Chem. Soc., Perkin Trans.* **1999**, *2*, 165-168.
- ³⁵ Zhong, D. K.; Choi, S.; Gamelin, D. R. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 18370-18377.
- ³⁶ Spray, R. L.; McDonald, K. J.; Choi, K.-S. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 3497-3506.

-
- ³⁷ Jo, W. J.; Jang, J.-W.; Kong, K.-J.; Kang, H. J.; Kim, J. Y.; Jun, H.; Parmar, K. P. S.; Lee J. S. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2012**, *51*, 1-6.
- ³⁸ Hong, S. J.; Lee, S.; Jang, J. S.; Lee, J. S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, *4*, 1781-1787.
- ³⁹ Su, J.; Guo, L.; Bao, N.; Grimes, C. A. *Nano Lett.* **2011**, *11*, 1928-1933.
- ⁴⁰ Saito, R.; Maiseki, Y.; Sayama, K. *Chem. Commun.* **2012**, *48*, 3833-3835.
- ⁴¹ Liang, Y.; Tsubota, T.; Mooij, L. P. A.; Van de Krol, R. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 17594-17598.
- ⁴² Lee, Y.; Amemiya, S.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2001**, *73*, 2261-2267.
- ⁴³ Ferrell, R. T.; Himmelblau, D. M. *J. Chem. Eng. Data*, **1967**, *12*, 111-115.
- ⁴⁴ Minguzzi, A.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Vertova, A.; Rondinina, S.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Sci.*, **2012**, *3*, 217-229.

Chapter 4. Composite Photoelectrodes and Finite Elements Analysis

4.1 Introduction

Metal oxide semiconductors, e.g., TiO_2 , Fe_2O_3 , WO_3 and BiVO_4 , have been extensively studied as the water oxidation photocatalysts for the possible photolysis of water.¹ Metal oxide semiconductors are chemically stable, cheap and abundant, and their semiconducting properties, such as the size of band-gap, the band-edge locations, the carrier mobility, can be largely modified by the addition of dopant, e.g., Si-doped Fe_2O_3 ,² N-doped WO_3 ,³ and W-doped BiVO_4 .^{4,5} However, the significant electron-hole recombination including the short minority carrier-lifetime and short carrier-diffusion length of metal oxide semiconductors are still considered as a major barrier to achieve a high conversion efficiency from the sunlight to the chemical energy, i.e., hydrogen from the water splitting.^{6,7,8} Addition of conductive or electron accepting materials into the metal oxide semiconductor has been recently tried to address the rapid electron-hole recombination of the photocatalysts. For example, conductive TiSi_2 was incorporated to TiO_2 ,^{9,10} WO_3 ,¹¹ and $\alpha\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$ ¹² to improve the electron transfer through the electrodes. Also, composite photocatalysts with carbon based conducting materials, such as carbon nanotube and reduced graphene oxide (RG-O), has been suggested for TiO_2 ^{13,14,15} and BiVO_4 ¹⁶ to overcome the rapid recombination of excited electron-hole pairs; the addition of conductive materials into semiconductors increases the conductivity of electrodes and the separations of excited electron-hole pairs. However, it also has the

possibility of acting as the interfacial traps, i.e., recombination centers of the electron-hole pairs.¹⁷

The chemistry of graphite oxide (GO) (or graphene oxide (G-O)) has been extensively studied for its properties and synthesis since Brodie's observation of GO in 1859.¹⁸ G-O is intrinsically an insulator, but it is highlighted as a precursor for the graphene-like material, i.e., reduced graphene oxide (RG-O). G-O is a possible source of mass production of RG-O, and the chemical derivatives of G-O and RG-O are very promising for applications including polymer nano-composites, ultracapacitors, rechargeable batteries, sensors, and thin films.^{19, 20, 21, 22, 23} Among the various applications, RG-O (or G-O) composites with photocatalysts have been reported to enhance photoactivity by adding RG-O as a conductive additive to facilitate the electron-hole separations in photocatalysts as described above.^{14,15,16} Herein, we report the facile preparation and its photoelectrochemical behavior of RG-O/metal oxide composite photocatalysts based on BiVO₄ and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ and its finite elements analysis to study the photoelectrodes properties.^{24,25,26} BiVO₄, with a band gap of 2.4 eV, has been reported as a water oxidation photocatalyst to harvest visible light. Also, W-doped BiVO₄ or W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ has been recently shown by our group to yield a photocurrent for water oxidation that is more than 10 times higher than un-doped BiVO₄.^{4,5} Using the BiVO₄ and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄, a simple two-step process was adopted to fabricate the composite electrodes in which G-O is exfoliated and homogenously dispersed in ethylene glycol solution by ultrasonication and then thermally reduced during the metal oxide formation by thermal annealing of drop-casted electrodes

in air. In addition, a Pt electrocatalyst was photodeposited onto the composite electrodes to remove kinetic limitations of water oxidation reactions on the composite electrodes; the effect of reduced electron-hole recombination by incorporation of RG-O clearly results in an increased photocurrent after the surface treatment.

4.2 Experimental

$\text{Bi}(\text{NO}_3)_3 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.999%) and $(\text{NH}_4)_{10}\text{H}_2(\text{W}_2\text{O}_7)_6 \cdot x\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.99%) were obtained from Strem Chemicals (Newburyport, MA). H_2SO_4 (98%), HCl (Technical grade), KMnO_4 (99.6%), Na_2HPO_4 (99.9%), NaH_2PO_4 (99.5%), MeOH (99.8 %), and ethylene glycol were purchased from Fisher Scientific (Pittsburg, PA). H_2O_2 (30 wt% in water), $\text{H}_2\text{PtCl}_6 \cdot x\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.9%), $(\text{NH}_4)_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24} \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.98%), and Na_2SO_4 (99.0%) were purchased from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, MO). VCl_3 (99%, Alfa-Aeser, Ward Hill, MA) and Na_2SO_3 (99.6%, Mallinckrodt Baker, Phillipsburg, NJ) were used as received. Fluorine-doped tin oxide (FTO, TEC 15, Pilkington, Toledo, OH) was used as a substrate of the electrodes. Deionized (DI) Milli-Q water was used as the solvent in electrochemical experiments.

Graphite oxide (GO) was synthesized by a modified Hummer's method.²⁷ Briefly, 100 mg of natural graphite (SP-1, Bay Carbon, Bay City, MI) was mixed with 50 ml concentrated H_2SO_4 in a flask, followed by the addition of 500 mg of KMnO_4 . After addition of KMnO_4 , the mixture was heated at 35 °C and stirred for 2 h. Excess DI water (50 mL) was added to the flask (placed in an ice bath), and then more water (100 mL) was added followed by stirring in the ice bath for 1 h. H_2O_2 (30 wt% in water) was

then added to the mixture until no further gas evolution was observed, followed by stirring for 2 h. The final suspension was filtered and washed with HCl (10% in water) and dried in air. Suspensions of G-O platelets were prepared using an ultrasonic bath (2510R-MT, Branson, Danbury, CT) by sonication of GO in DI water or ethylene glycol for 1 h.

Thin film electrodes of the BiVO₄ (or BiVO₄ with 2 atomic% (at%) of W and 6 at% of Mo, W-Mo-doped BiVO₄) and RG-O/BiVO₄ (or RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄) composites were prepared on FTO substrate by drop casting the precursor solution. The metal oxide films were cast using 100 μ l of a precursor solution with a total concentration of 20 mM in ethylene glycol. For RG-O/metal oxide composite electrodes, the targeted amount of GO powder was suspended in the metal oxide precursor solution and the solution was ultrasonicated for 1 h before the drop casting. Then, the film was annealed in air for 3 h at the temperatures from 400 °C to 550 °C ramped from room temperature at a ramp rate of 1 °C per minute.

Photodeposition of Pt on photoelectrodes was conducted in aqueous solution of 10 mM H₂PtCl₆ and 0.2 M MeOH. BiVO₄ (and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄) and its RG-O composite electrodes on FTO were placed in the Pt precursor solution in a borosilicate glass cell. UV-visible irradiation was then performed at full output with a Xenon lamp (XBO 150 W, Osram, Munich, Germany) for 30 min. Beam intensity was about 200 mW cm⁻². During the irradiation, photoreduction of Pt occurred on the thin film electrodes while MeOH was oxidized by the photoexcited electron and hole.²⁸

A CH Instruments Model 630D Electrochemical Analyzer (Austin, TX) was used as a potentiostat for the experiments with the thin film electrodes. Illumination was with a Xenon lamp (XBO 150 W, Osram) at full output for UV-visible irradiation or using a 420 nm cut-off filter (WBF-3, Oriel, Darmstadt, Germany) for visible irradiation. A Pt gauze counter electrode and Ag/AgCl reference electrode in a saturated KCl solution were used to complete the three electrode configuration. However, all potentials reported here are with respect to the normal hydrogen electrode (NHE). X-ray diffraction (XRD) measurements were performed using a Bruker-Nonius D8 advanced powder diffractometer (Madison, WI) operated at 40 kV and 40 mA with Cu K α radiation ($\lambda=1.54$ Å). Grazing incidence XRD (GIXRD) with incidence angle of 1° on detector scan mode was performed to obtain the diffractogram from the thin film electrodes on FTO. The scan rate was 12° per minute in 0.02° increments of 2 θ from 15° to 80°. Scanning electron microscopy (SEM) images were obtained with a LEO 1530 SEM at a working voltage of 10 kV and working distance of 5 mm. Thermogravimetric analysis (TGA) was conducted from room temperature to 800 °C with a Perkin-Elmer TGA 4000 with a ramp rate of 1 °C per minute under dry air flow. X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) was performed on a Kratos Axis Ultra DLD instrument (Manchester, UK) with a monochromatic Al X-ray source with 180° hemispherical electron energy analyzer.

4.3 Calculation Methods

Finite elements analysis was performed using COMSOL Multiphysics v.3.5 software (Burlington, MA) to study properties of the photoanode. Steady state Poisson's equation (equation (4-1)) and Nernst-Planck equations (equation (4-3) and (4-4)) were used to calculate the potential distribution and the electron-hole transports in the semiconductor electrodes. The physics and reactions used in the simulations are schematically summarized in Figure 4.1.

$$d(-\epsilon_0\epsilon_r \times d\psi/dx)/dx = \rho \quad (4-1)$$

where ϵ_0 is the vacuum permittivity, ϵ_r is the relative permittivity, ψ is the potential (of Fermi level vs vacuum level), and ρ is the excess charge density. The simulations domain and constants were set as shown in Figure 4.2 and Table 4.1. ρ was defined as

$$\rho = (C_p + C_n - N_d) \times q \quad (4-2)$$

where q is the element charge, N_d is the fixed electron doping density at thermal equilibrium, and C_n/C_p is the local carrier density of electron/hole, respectively. C_n/C_p was determined using the Nernst-Planck equations as shown below.

$$d(-D_n \times dC_n/dx + \mu_n \times C_n \times d\psi/dx) = -R + G \quad \text{for } C_n \quad (4-3)$$

$$d(-D_p \times dC_p/dx - \mu_p \times C_p \times d\psi/dx) = -R + G \quad \text{for } C_p \quad (4-4)$$

where D_n/D_p is the diffusion coefficient of electron/hole, and μ_n/μ_p is the mobility for electron/hole. The diffusion coefficient and mobility are related by the Einstein relation.

$$D_{n/p} = \mu_{n/p} \times kT/q \quad (4-5)$$

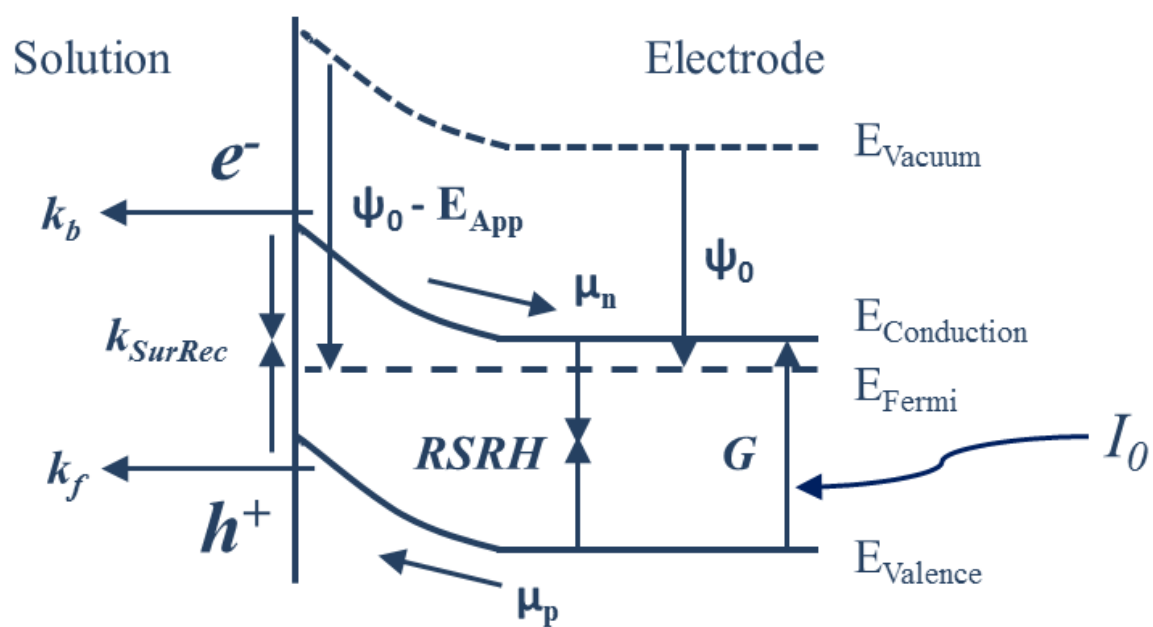


Figure 4.1. Schematic diagram of reaction processes of excited electron and hole in the photoelectrodes.

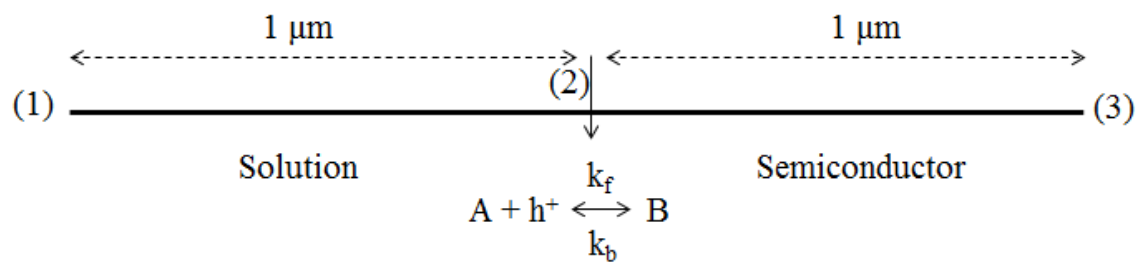


Figure 4.2. Simulation domain of the 1-dimensional finite elements analysis of photoelectrodes.

Parameter	Value	Units	Description
q	1.602×10^{-19}	C	Element charge
T	300	K	Temperature
k	1.38×10^{-23}	J K ⁻¹	Boltzmann constant
ϵ_r	68		Relative permittivity of BiVO ₄
ϵ_0	8.854×10^{-12}	F m ⁻¹	Vacuum permittivity
χ_{semi}	4.5	eV	Electron affinity of BiVO ₄
χ_{solution}	6	eV	Standard potential of chemical species in solution
E_{g_semi}	2.4	eV	Band gap size of BiVO ₄
V _t	$k \times T / q$	V	Thermal voltage
NA	6.02×10^{23}	mol ⁻¹	Avogadro's number
Abs	2×10^4	cm ⁻¹	Absorption coefficient of BiVO ₄ at 400 nm
N _s	1×10^{18}	cm ⁻³	Available states of BiVO ₄
n_i	$N_s \times \exp(-E_g/(2kT))$	cm ⁻³	Intrinsic doping density of BiVO ₄
I ₀	8×10^{16}	cm ⁻² s ⁻¹	Number of irradiated photon at 400 nm
Thickness	1	μm	Thickness of BiVO ₄ electrode
Da	1×10^{-5}	cm ² s ⁻¹	Diffusion coefficient of chemical species A in solution
Db	2×10^{-5}	cm ² s ⁻¹	Diffusion coefficient of chemical species B in solution
Ca_bulk	$1 \times 10^{-4} \times NA$	cm ⁻³	Number of chemical molecule A in solution (0.1 M)
Cb_bulk	$1.3 \times 10^{-6} \times NA$	cm ⁻³	Number of chemical molecule B in solution (1.3 mM)

Table 4.1. Constants used in the finite elements analysis simulations.

where k is the Boltzmann constant and T is the temperature. R is the electron-hole recombination rate in the bulk semiconductor and the trap-assisted Shockley-Read-Hall recombination equation was used in the simulations.²⁹

$$R = (C_n + C_p - n_i^2) / (\tau_n(C_p + n_i) + \tau_p(C_n + n_i)) \quad (4-6)$$

where n_i is the intrinsic doping density and τ_n/τ_p is the recombination lifetime of electron/hole. Also, the surface recombination of electron and hole was considered as

$$dC_n/dt = dC_p/dt = -k_{\text{SurRec}} \times C_n \times C_p \quad (\text{at the electrode surface}) \quad (4-7)$$

where k_{SurRec} is the rate constant of the surface trap recombination. G in equation (4-3) and (4-4) is a generation rate of the charge carriers by the absorbed photon energy.

$$G = I_0 \times \alpha \times \exp(-\alpha x) \quad (4-8)$$

where α is the absorption coefficient of the photoanode, and I_0 is the incidence rate of photon. x is the penetration depth of the photon into the electrode. Initial conditions for ψ , C_n , and C_p were

$$\Psi_0 = kT/q \times (\ln(C_{n0}/n_i) - \chi_{\text{semi}} - 0.5 \times E_g) \quad (4-9)$$

$$C_{n0} = n_d/2 + (n_d^2/4 + n_i^2)^{0.5} \quad (4-10)$$

$$C_{p0} = n_i^2/C_{n0} \quad (4-11)$$

where χ_{semi} is the electron affinity of semiconductor electrode, and E_g is the band gap size of the semiconductor. The density of available states (n_s) was set to obtain the intrinsic doping density (n_i) of photoelectrodes (equation (4-12)). The donor density (n_d) of BiVO_4 was determined from the previously reported experimental values.⁵

$$n_i = n_s \times \exp(-q \times E_g/2kT) \quad (4-12)$$

Boundary conditions for ψ , C_n , and C_p at the solution/electrode interface and at the electrode/metal contact were

$$\Psi_{\text{solution}} = \Psi_0 - E_{\text{app}} \quad (4-13)$$

$$dC_{n_solution}/dx = -k_b \times C_n \times C_B - k_{\text{SurRec}} \times C_n \times C_p \quad (4-14)$$

$$dC_{p_solution}/dx = -k_f \times C_p \times C_A - k_{\text{SurRec}} \times C_n \times C_p \quad (4-15)$$

$$\Psi_{\text{metal}} = \Psi_0 \quad (4-16)$$

$$C_{n_metal} = C_{n0} \quad (4-17)$$

$$C_{p_metal} = C_{p0} \quad (4-18)$$

where E_{app} is the applied potential, and k_f/k_b is the transfer rate constant of hole/electron of the reaction (4-19) and (4-20). C_A/C_B is the molecular concentration of A/B in the solution.



The chemical species, i.e., A and B, were treated as the sulfite and the dissolved oxygen in the solution. C_A and C_B were assumed as a constant and the reaction rates of (4-19) and (4-20) were limited by the electron and hole fluxes at the electrode surface. Finally, linear sweep voltamograms (LSVs) of the photoelectrode were simulated as the E_{app} was changed from 0 to 1 V. The photocurrent (i) was calculated from the electron/hole flux at the electrode/metal interface.

$$i = q \times (dC_p/dx - dC_n/dx) \quad (4-21)$$

4.4 Effects of Electron Accepting Materials in Photocatalysts

The photoactivity of BiVO₄ and RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrodes was first observed from sulfite oxidation in Figure 4.3. For the RG-O/BiVO₄ electrode, 5 wt% of G-O was added to the precursor solution of BiVO₄ during electrode preparation. The optimum concentration of RG-O in the composite electrode was determined by varying the amount of G-O in the precursor solution and the results are shown in Figure 4.4(a). 5 wt% G-O in the precursor solution corresponds to 14 $\mu\text{g cm}^{-2}$ of G-O on the prepared BiVO₄ electrode. As shown in Figure 4.4, the photoactivity of the resulting RG-O/BiVO₄ was greatly affected by small changes of G-O concentrations in the precursor solution. Note that the weight ratio of G-O is based on the amount of G-O prepared in the precursor solution of the metal salts, and is the ratio of G-O to the total amount of G-O and resulting metal oxide from the metal salts. The amount of RG-O in the resulting electrode is reduced after the thermal process used for electrode fabrication (see TGA results in Figure 4.5). However, the RG-O/BiVO₄ electrode prepared from 5 wt% G-O precursor solution showed several times higher photocurrent for sulfite oxidation both under UV-visible and visible light irradiation than that of BiVO₄ (see Figure 4.6 for response to visible light irradiation). As shown below in the finite elements analysis, thermally reduced G-O facilitates the transfer of photoexcited electrons to the back contact, i.e., conductive FTO, so the incorporation of RG-O into the photocatalyst results in an improved separation of the excited electron-hole pairs.¹⁵

The annealing temperature used for the preparation of RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrodes was also varied (from 400 °C to 550 °C) to observe the effect on the

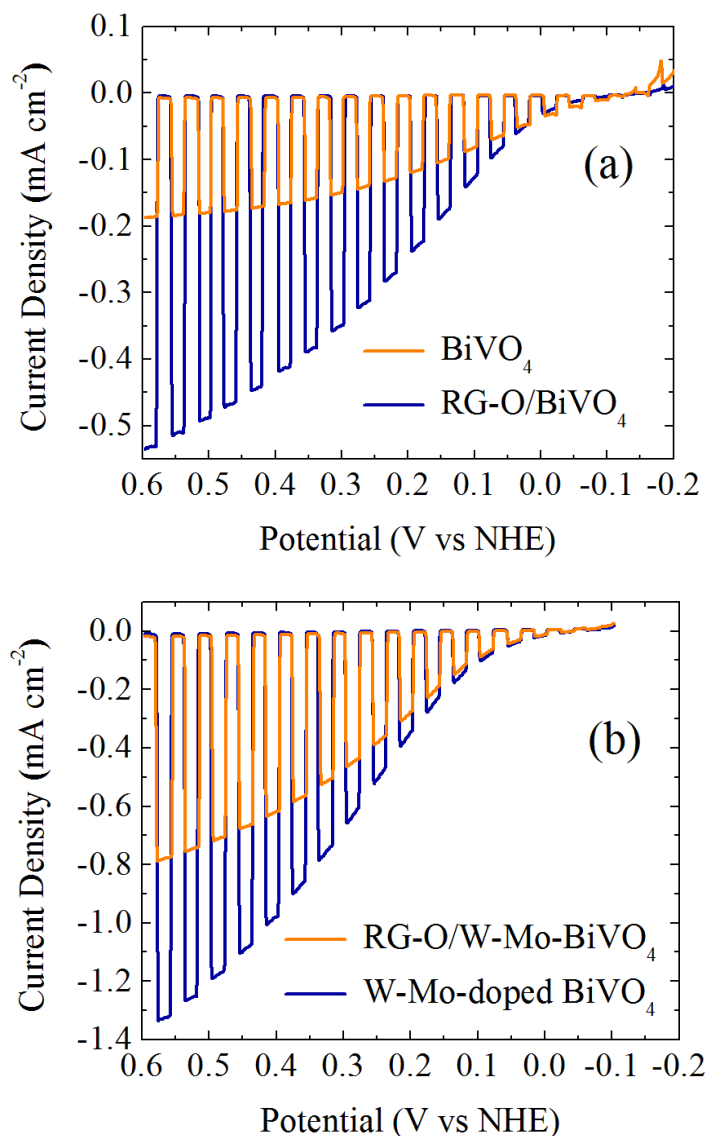


Figure 4.3. Linear sweep voltammograms of (a) BiVO₄ (yellow) and RG-O/BiVO₄ (blue) and (b) W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ (blue) and RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ (yellow) for sulfite oxidation in 0.1 M Na₂SO₃ and 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered). Scan rate was 20 mV sec⁻¹ and photocurrent was measured under chopped UV-visible irradiation. Beam intensity was about 120 mW cm⁻².

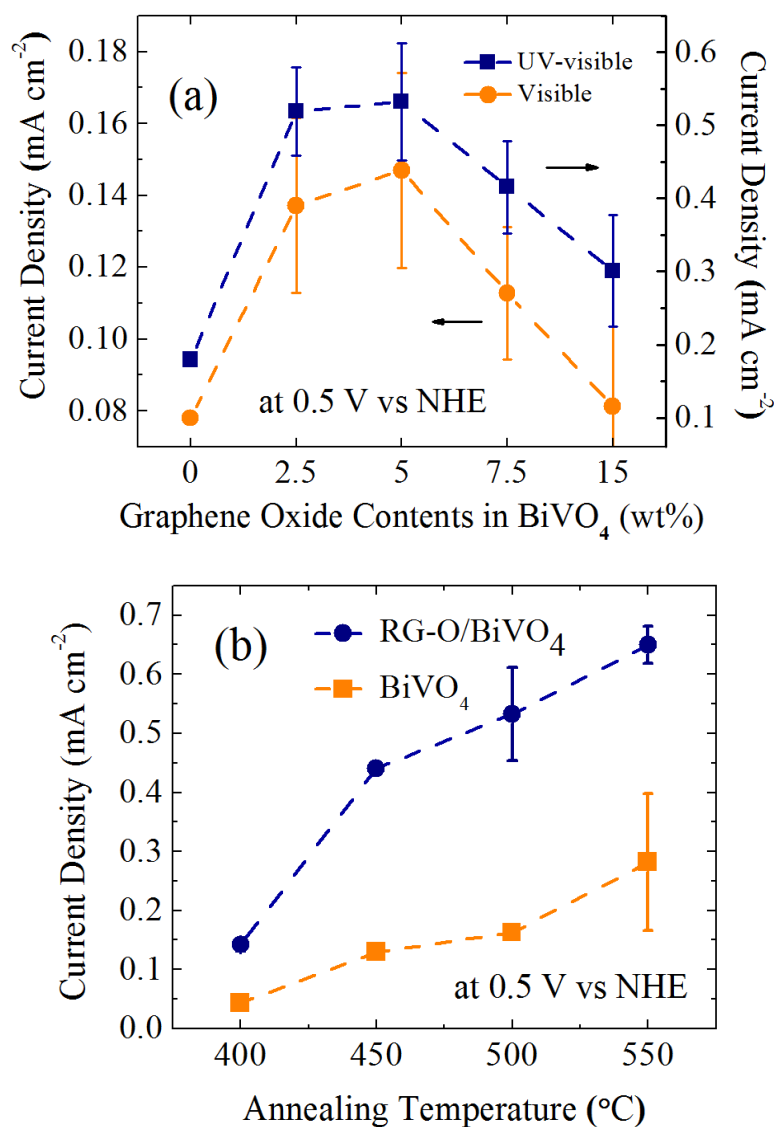


Figure 4.4. Photocurrent dependence of RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrode on the weight ratio of G-O to BiVO₄ for sulfite oxidation (a) and on the annealing temperature on photocurrent of RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrode for sulfite oxidation (b). RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrodes were drop-casted on FTO and annealed at 500 °C for 3 hr

in air in (a). The amount of G-O in the precursor solution was 5 wt% of the resulting BiVO_4 in (b) and RG-O/ BiVO_4 composite electrodes were annealed at various temperatures for 3 hr in air. The photocurrent was measured at 0.5 V (vs NHE) in 0.1 M Na_2SO_3 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution under UV-visible irradiation. Note that the weight ratio of G-O is based on the G-O prepared in the precursor solution of metal oxide, and the weight ratio of RG-O in the resulting electrode is likely changed during the thermal process used for fabricating the electrodes.

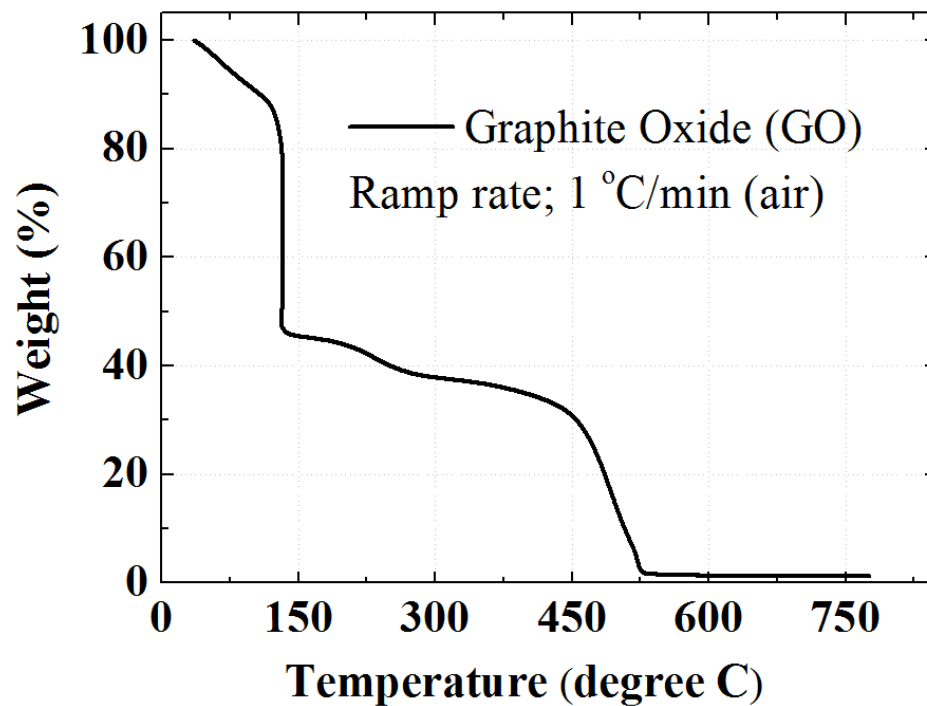


Figure 4.5. Thermogravimetric analysis (TGA) of graphite oxide (GO) in air. Temperature was ramped from room temperature to 800 °C at a ramp rate of 1 °C per minute.

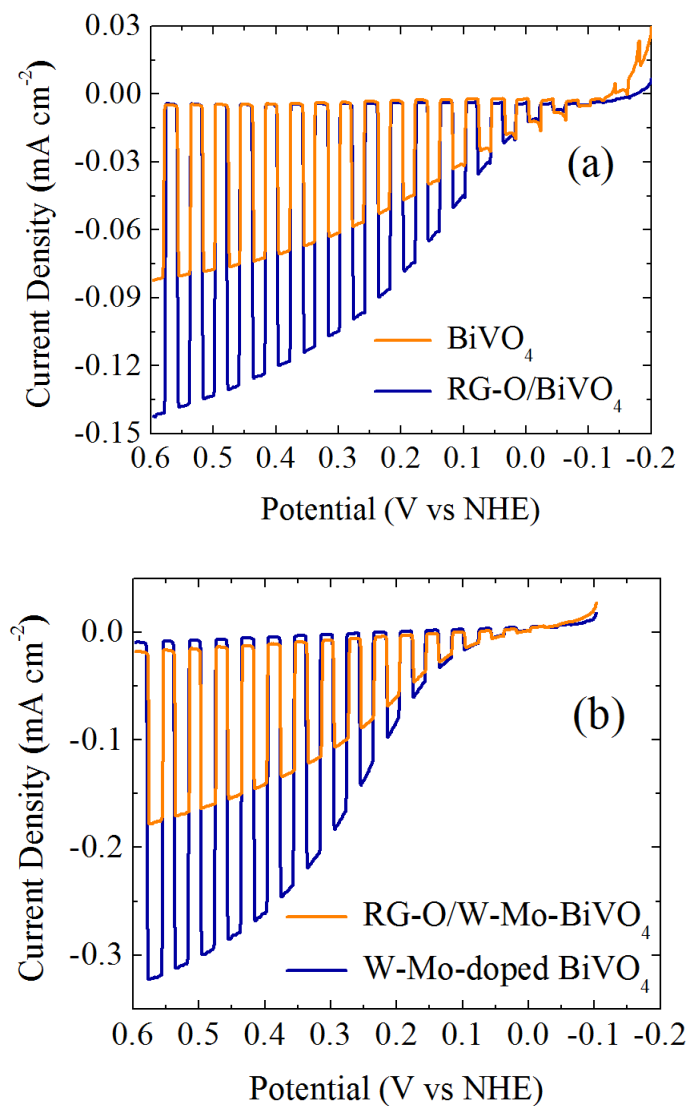


Figure 4.6. Linear sweep voltammograms of (a) BiVO_4 (yellow) and RG-O/BiVO_4 (blue) (b) W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 (blue) and $\text{RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO}_4$ (yellow) in 0.1 M Na_2SO_3 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered) under chopped visible irradiation. Scan rate was 20 mV sec^{-1} .

photoactivity of RG-O/BiVO₄ for sulfite oxidation (Figure 4.4(b)). The results show that RG-O/BiVO₄ or BiVO₄ fabricated at 400 °C has a far lower photoactivity, i.e., three times lower photocurrent at 0.5 V than those annealed at temperatures above 450 °C.

The lower photocurrent of the composite electrodes prepared at 400 °C originated from the low photoactivity of tetragonal scheelite-like BiVO₄. The XRD pattern, shown in Figure 4.7, indicates that tetragonal scheelite-like BiVO₄ is formed in RG-O/BiVO₄ for the annealing temperature of 400 °C, but the peaks from this tetragonal phase are not observed in RG-O/BiVO₄ at annealing temperatures above 450 °C as shown in Figure 4.8. Monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄, with a smaller bandgap of 2.4 eV, is much more photoactive than the tetragonal scheelite-like BiVO₄ (bandgap of 2.9 eV).³⁰ In addition, TGA analysis in Figure 4.5 shows that G-O is thermally reduced at temperatures of about 150 °C and both 400 °C and 450 °C are well above the temperature required for thermal reduction of G-O. XPS spectra for C1s of RG-O/BiVO₄ shown in Figure 4.9 indicate that the G-O in the precursor solution is being reduced at the elevated temperatures (see Figure 4.10 for survey scan).³¹ However, further work is needed to study the chemistry of thermal reduction of G-O in air atmosphere and chemical environments used here, i.e., ethylene glycol.

In summary, the photoactivity of RG-O/BiVO₄ composite is greatly affected by the properties of the host BiVO₄. Also, XRD measurements show that RG-O does not disrupt the formation of the BiVO₄ crystal structure for the simple drop-casting method. With properly prepared BiVO₄, the increased photoactivity of the RG-O composite

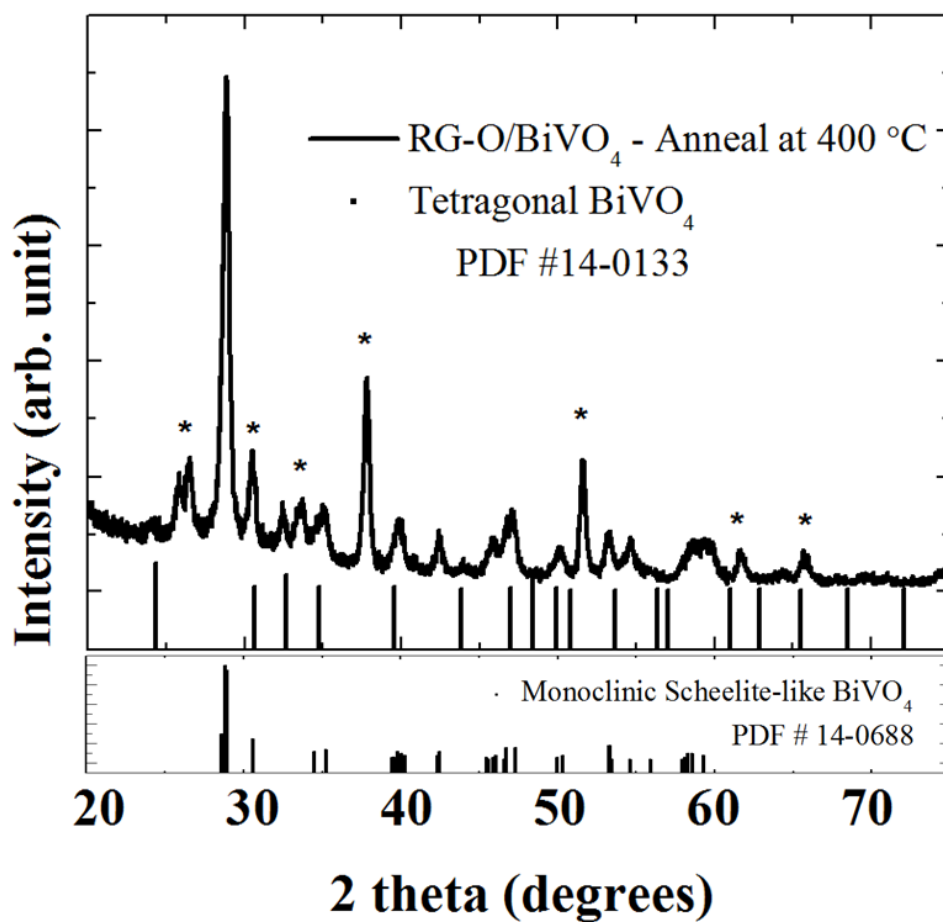


Figure 4.7. XRD pattern of RG-O/BiVO₄ annealed at 400 °C. The reference patterns of the tetragonal scheelite BiVO₄ (PDF #14-0133), monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄ (PDF #14-0688), and patterns from FTO substrate (*) are also indicated.

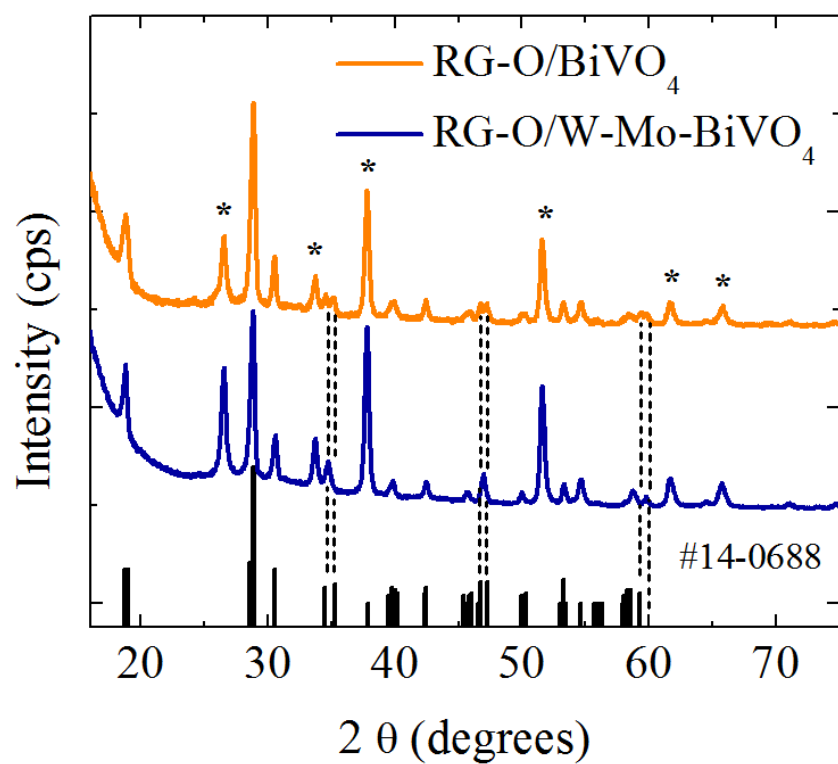


Figure 4.8. XRD patterns of RG-O/BiVO₄ (yellow) and RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ (blue) annealed at 500 °C. The reference patterns of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO₄ (PDF #14-0688, bottom line) and patterns from FTO substrate (*) are also indicated. Dotted lines indicate the characteristic shift of peaks from undoped BiVO₄ to the W-Mo-doped BiVO₄.

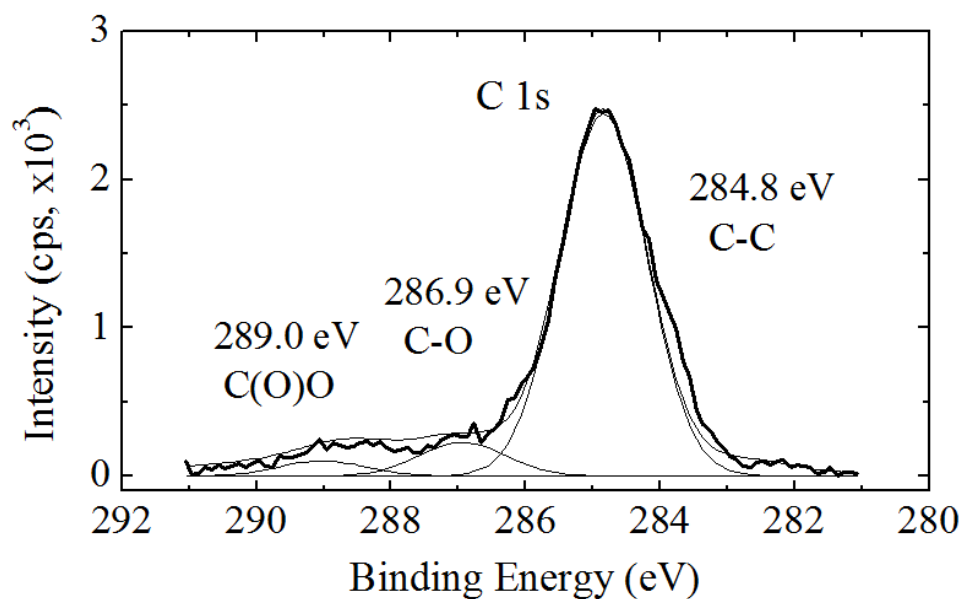


Figure 4.9. XPS spectra for C1s of RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrodes. The RG-O/BiVO₄ was prepared from 5 wt% G-O precursor solution on the FTO substrate. The drop-casted film was annealed at 500 °C for 3 hr in air. Note that peaks are shifted (+1 eV) to compensate the sample charging effect in the XPS.

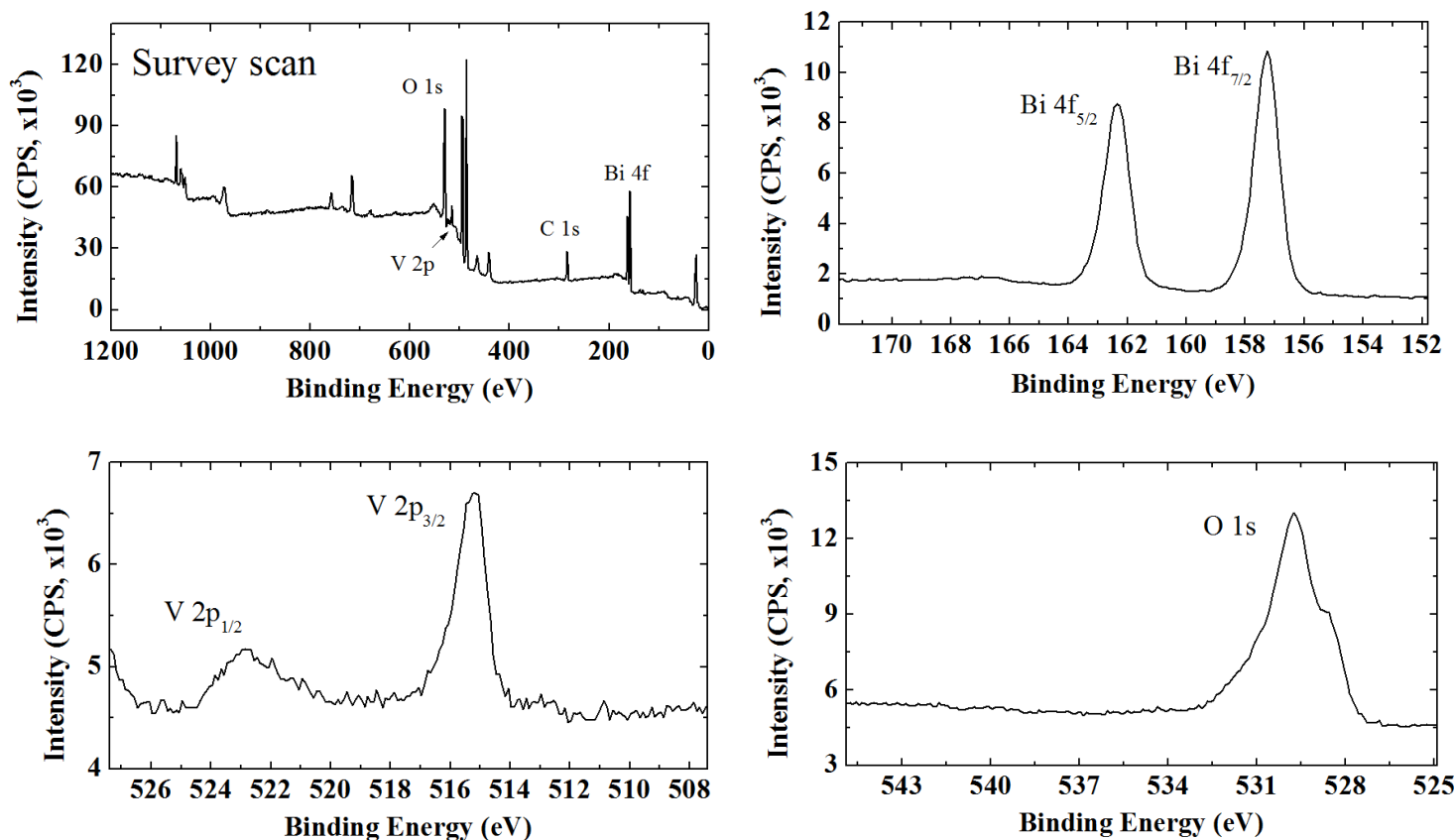


Figure 4.10. XPS spectra for RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrodes. The RG-O/BiVO₄ was prepared from 5 wt% G-O precursor solution on the FTO substrate. The drop-casted film was annealed at 500 °C for 3 hr in air. Note that peaks are shifted (+1 eV) to compensate the sample charging effect in the XPS.

electrodes indicates that RG-O is an excellent additive for the drop-casted BiVO_4 to improve the photocatalytic activity.

RG-O composite electrodes with W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 were also prepared. W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 is a photocatalyst with several times greater photoactivity for water oxidation than undoped BiVO_4 .⁵ Enhanced separation of excited electron-hole pairs has been suggested as a reason for the improved photoactivity of W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 . Briefly, the modified electronic structure of BiVO_4 by doping W and Mo with a small shift of the flat band potential increases the electron (or hole) transfer in BiVO_4 .⁵

To determine if a further improvement of photoactivity of the W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 could be realized an RG-O composite electrode of W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 (RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO_4) was prepared from a solution of 5 wt% G-O and metal salts in ethylene glycol. Again note, RG-O does not affect the crystal formation of drop-casted W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 as shown by the XRD (Figure 4.8). In other words, XRD patterns of RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 have the peaks from monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO_4 along with characteristic peak shifts caused by the tetragonal deformation of the monoclinic scheelite-like BiVO_4 by the doping of W and Mo at 35, 47, and 59 ° in Figure 4.8. However, the observed photoactivity of RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 was smaller than that of W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 without RG-O (Figure 4.3(b)). Photocurrent for sulfite oxidation measured at 0.5 V decreased about 40 % from 1.7 mA cm^{-2} to 1.0 mA cm^{-2} by the addition of RG-O to W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 under UV-visible irradiation (see Figure 4.6 for visible response). Effects of the annealing temperature on the photoactivity were

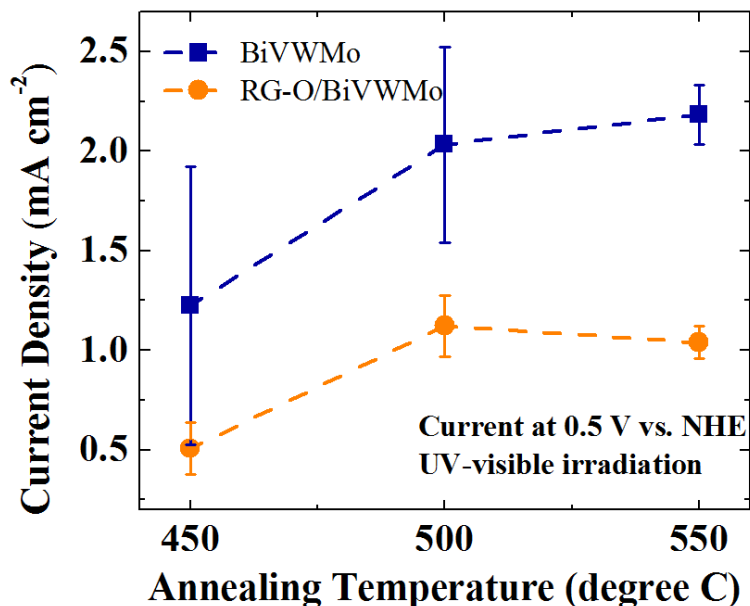


Figure 4.11. Effects of annealing temperature on photocurrent of RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 composite electrodes for sulfite oxidation. RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 composite electrodes were drop-casted on FTO and annealed at various temperature for 3 hr in air. Amount of G-O in the precursor solution was 5 wt% of the resulting W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 . Photocurrent was measured at 0.5 V (vs. NHE) in 0.1 M Na_2SO_3 and 0.1 M Na_2SO_4 aqueous solution under UV-visible irradiation. Beam intensity from full Xenon lamp was about 120 mW cm^{-2} .

also studied for the RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ at temperatures ranging from 450 °C to 550 °C (Figure 4.11) and RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ shows lower photocurrent than W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ at all temperatures. The decrease of photoactivity of RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ may imply that RG-O generates a recombination center or electron trap in W-Mo-doped BiVO₄. Also, the results indicate that the increased photocurrent of RG-O/BiVO₄ from BiVO₄ is not due to the increased electrode area or morphological changes of the photoelectrode; if the enhanced photoactivity of RG-O/BiVO₄ was due to the increased surface area of BiVO₄ as shown in the SEM images (Figure 4.12), a similar effect would also be seen for RG-O/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄.

It is established in sulfite oxidation that the incorporation of RG-O into BiVO₄ improves the photoactivity of undoped BiVO₄ as described above. There has also been a report of the improved photoelectrochemical water oxidation on RG-O/BiVO₄ composite electrodes.¹⁶ However, the photocurrent measured for water oxidation showed that the increase of photocurrent by the RG-O addition to BiVO₄ is less marked for water oxidation than that for sulfite oxidation (Figure 4.13(a)). The enhancement of photocurrent for water oxidation by RG-O addition to BiVO₄ was only about 30 % at the potential of 0.6 V from 30 $\mu\text{A cm}^{-2}$ to 40 $\mu\text{A cm}^{-2}$. Although there is a report of very large increases in photocurrent by addition of RG-O to BiVO₄ from a few $\mu\text{A cm}^{-2}$ to tens of $\mu\text{A cm}^{-2}$ for water oxidation,¹⁶ in this study the effect of RG-O on BiVO₄, i.e., reduced electron-hole recombination in the thin film, is apparently smaller for the water oxidation than that for the sulfite oxidation. The smaller improvement of photocurrent with RG-O addition to BiVO₄ can be caused by the slower kinetics of inner-sphere reactions of water

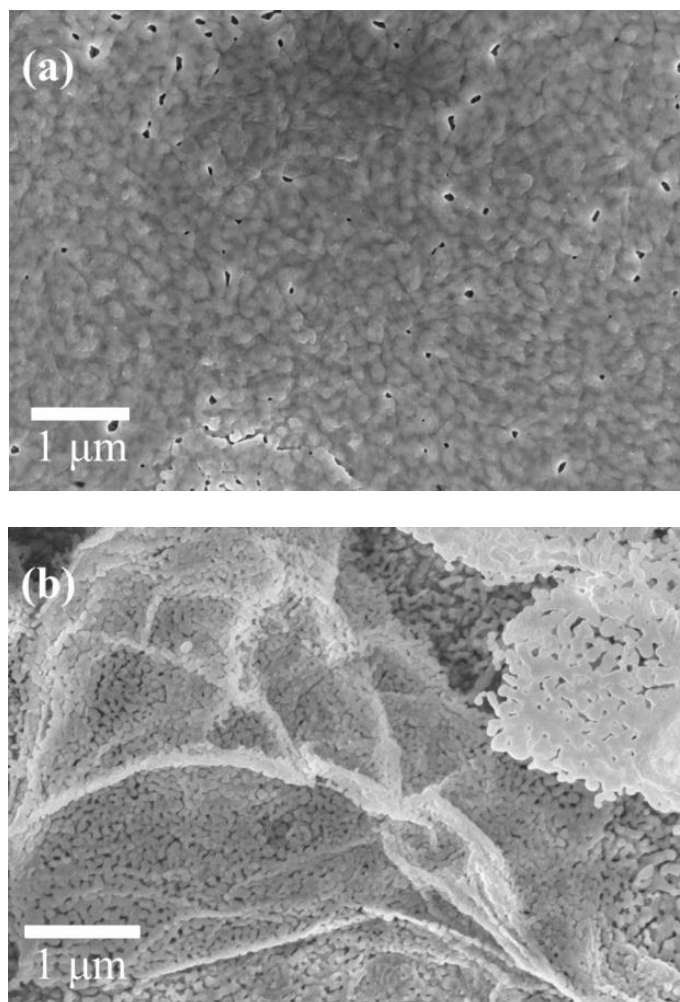


Figure 4.12. SEM images of (a) BiVO_4 and (b) RG-O/BiVO_4 which was drop-casted on FTO. RG-O/BiVO_4 was prepared with 5 wt% G-O and annealed at $500\ ^\circ\text{C}$ in air for 3hr.

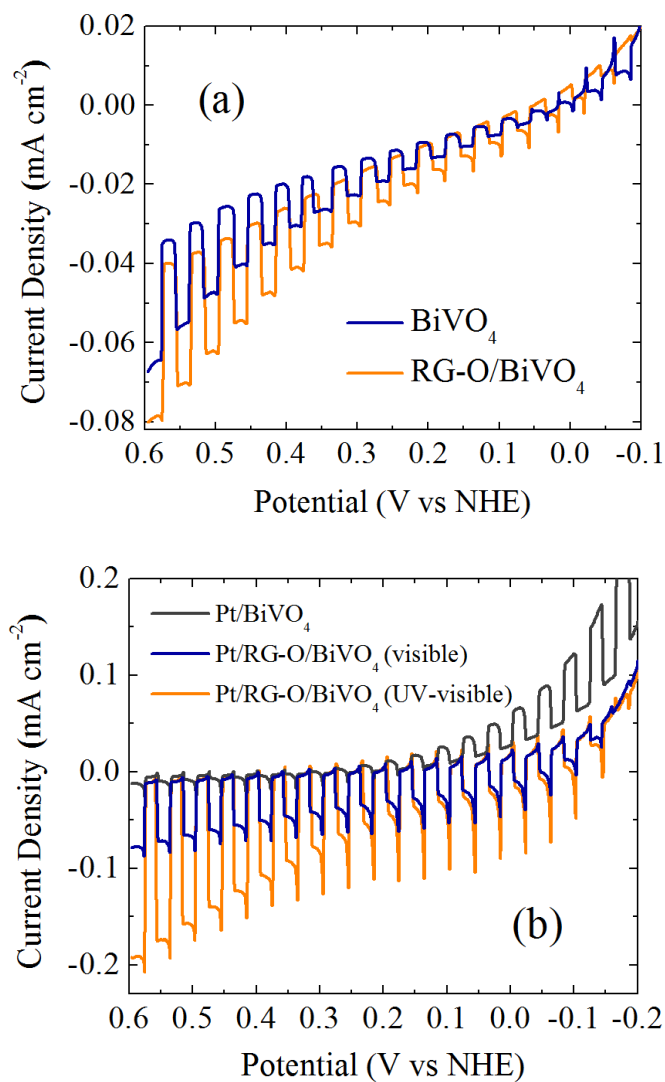


Figure 4.13. Linear sweep voltammograms of (a) BiVO₄ (blue) and RG-O/BiVO₄ (yellow) and (b) Pt/W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ (yellow for UV-Visible, blue for visible) and Pt/BiVO₄ (black) for water oxidation in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered). Scan rate was 20 mV sec⁻¹. Photocurrent was measured under chopped UV-visible irradiation. Beam intensity was about 120 mW cm⁻².

oxidation compared with the fast and irreversible sulfite oxidation. In other words, slow charge transfer from the photocatalyst to the adsorbate is the rate-determining step of photo-induced water oxidation. As a result, the effective separation of electron-hole pairs of RG-O/BiVO₄ is not apparently achieved for water oxidation yet is obvious for the fast sulfite oxidation. In addition, for W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ the negative effect of RG-O on the photoactivity of W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ was also confirmed in water oxidation (not shown here).

To increase the kinetics of water oxidation on BiVO₄ and RG-O/BiVO₄, a Pt electrocatalyst was photodeposited onto the electrodes.³² The results in Figure 4.13(b) show that for water oxidation the photooxidation current of RG-O/BiVO₄ increased about five times by the addition of Pt catalyst from 40 $\mu\text{A cm}^{-2}$ to 200 $\mu\text{A cm}^{-2}$ at 0.6 V. In contrast to RG-O/BiVO₄, BiVO₄ without RG-O exhibited no improvement from the catalyst. Pt/BiVO₄ actually showed slightly lower currents than the film without the electrocatalyst. It indicates that BiVO₄ without G-O still suffers from the severe electron-hole recombination which limits the overall rate of reactions. However, it is also possible the Pt electrocatalysts were not properly photodeposited on BiVO₄ without G-O as the BiVO₄ shows poor photoactivity than RG-O/BiVO₄ in the given experimental conditions.

Finite elements analysis was performed to study the effects of addition of RG-O to BiVO₄. Experimental results shown in Figure 4.3 for sulfite oxidation were used to fit the simulation parameters, i.e., the hole/electron transfer rate constants (k_f/k_b in the equation (4-17) and (4-18)), the surface recombination rate constants (k_{SurRec}), the

electron/hole mobility (μ_n/μ_p), and the electron/hole recombination lifetime (τ_n/τ_p) of BiVO₄.

The simulated LSVs of BiVO₄, R-GO/BiVO₄ and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ electrodes are shown in Figure 4.14 with the experimental results. The fitting parameters used for simulations are summarized in Table 4.2 and Table 4.3. The electron/hole diffusion length ($L_{n/p}$) calculated from diffusion coefficients and recombination lifetime was 2.8/1.1 nm for the electron/hole, respectively.

$$L_{n/p} = (D_{n/p} \times \tau_{n/p})^{0.5} \quad (4-22)$$

The recombination lifetime (~1 ps) and diffusion length (~2 nm) of BiVO₄ are similar to that reported for α -Fe₂O₃ which results in a poor photoactivity.³³ However, as the RG-O was added to BiVO₄, it provides a facile channel for electron transfer that increases the electron/hole mobility and the diffusion length. The electron/hole diffusion length increases about three times from 2.8/1.1 nm to 7.3/3.5 nm with the addition of RG-O to BiVO₄ (Table 4.3). The electron/hole diffusion length of W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ was even longer than that of RG-O/BiVO₄ as it is expected from the measured photocurrent in Figure 4.3 (16/9.3 nm). However, the obtained electron/hole recombination lifetime of photoelectrodes was extremely short as 0.1~0.3 ps. The electron/hole diffusion length of BiVO₄, RG-O/BiVO₄, and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ are still much smaller than, for example, that of TiO₂ (~10 μ m). So, W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ showed low fill factors in the current-potential behavior compared with the TiO₂.³⁴ However, the digital simulations show that improved electron/hole mobility and lifetime by addition of RG-O or W/Mo into BiVO₄ that results in a less electron/hole recombination

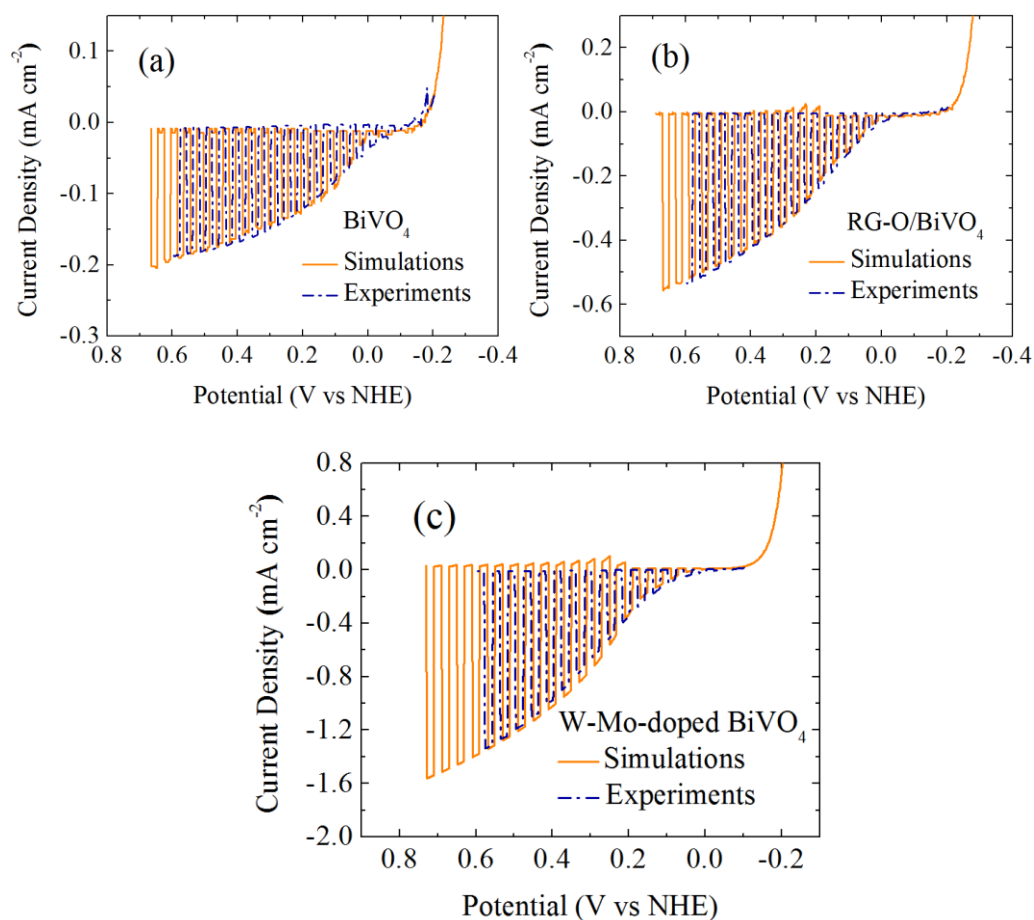


Figure 4.14. Comparison of simulated LSVs (yellow solid) to experimental results (blue dash) of (a) BiVO_4 , (b) RG-O/ BiVO_4 , and (c) W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 . The experimental results were taken from Figure 4.3 for sulfite oxidation under UV-visible irradiation. Scan rate was 20 mV s^{-1} . Parameters used for simulation fitting are summarized in Table 4.1 and Table 4.2.

Parameter	Value			Units	Description
	BiVO ₄	RG-O/BiVO ₄	W-Mo-BiVO ₄		
μ_n	12	150	300	cm ² V ⁻¹ s ⁻¹	Electron mobility
μ_p	2	35	100	cm ² V ⁻¹ s ⁻¹	Hole mobility
τ_n	0.25	0.14	0.33	ps	Electron lifetime
τ_p	0.25	0.14	0.33	ps	Hole lifetime
n_d^*	4×10^{19}	4×10^{18}	1×10^{17}	cm ⁻³	Donor doping density
k_f	8×10^{-17}	8×10^{-17}	1.2×10^{-16}	cm ³ s ⁻¹	Rate constant of reaction(19)
k_b	4×10^{-20}	1×10^{-21}	4×10^{-20}	cm ³ s ⁻¹	Rate constant of reaction(20)
k_{SurRec}	1×10^{-4}	2×10^{-5}	1×10^{-4}	cm ⁴ s ⁻¹	Rate constant of reaction(7)
$E_{FlatBand}$	-0.53	-0.41	-0.31	V	Flat band potential vs NHE at pH 7

Table 4.2. Simulation input parameters for BiVO₄, R-GO/BiVO₄, and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ electrodes shown in Figure 4.14. *The donor doping density (n_d) of W-Mo-BiVO₄ that is larger than BiVO₄ has been reported and the W-Mo-BiVO₄ may also have larger intrinsic doping density (n_i) than BiVO₄ with the higher doping level of W and Mo into BiVO₄. However, n_i was fixed as a constant for the simulations in Figure 4.14 for all the electrodes that resulted in the lower n_d for W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ than BiVO₄. (Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J., *J. Phys. Chem. C*, **2011**, *115*, 17870-17879.)

Parameter	Value			Units	Description
	BiVO ₄	RG-O/BiVO ₄	W-Mo-BiVO ₄		
D _n	3.1x 10 ⁻¹	3.8	7.8	cm ² s ⁻¹	Electron diffusion coefficient
D _p	5.2 x 10 ⁻²	9.0 x 10 ⁻¹	2.6	cm ² s ⁻¹	Hole diffusion coefficient
L _n	2.8	7.3	16	nm	Electron diffusion length
L _p	1.1	3.5	9.3	nm	Hole diffusion length

Table 4.3. Values calculated from input parameters shown in Table 4.2.

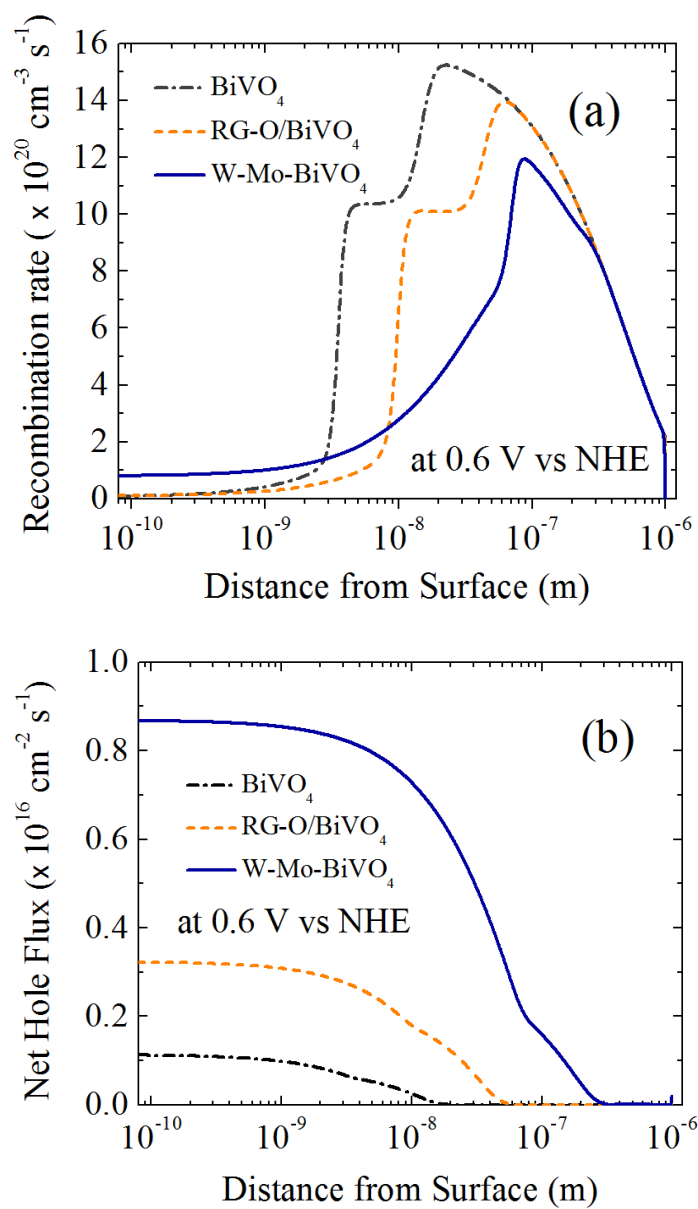


Figure 4.15. (a) Recombination rate of the excited electron-hole and (b) net hole flux in BiVO_4 (black dash-dot), RG-O/BiVO_4 (yellow dash), and W-Mo-doped BiVO_4 (blue solid) electrodes from the calculation shown in Figure 4.14.

rates in the bulk semiconductor (Figure 4.15(a)). The peak trap recombination rate of BiVO₄ electrode at 0.6 V (vs NHE) is $1.5 \times 10^{21} \text{ cm}^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$, and it decreases to $1.4 \times 10^{21} \text{ cm}^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ or to $1.2 \times 10^{21} \text{ cm}^{-3} \text{ s}^{-1}$ for RG-O/BiVO₄ and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄ electrodes, respectively. As the recombination rate decreases, the net flux of the minority carrier at the electrode surface increases from $1 \times 10^{15} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ (BiVO₄) to 3×10^{16} (RG-O/BiVO₄) and to $9 \times 10^{15} \text{ cm}^{-2} \text{ s}^{-1}$ (W/Mo-doped BiVO₄) as shown in Figure 4.15(b). The increased minority carrier flux and reduced recombination rates results in the improved photoactivity of RG-O/BiVO₄ and W-Mo-doped BiVO₄.

In summary, RG-O/BiVO₄ exhibited significantly improved photoactivity from BiVO₄ by the addition of the RG-O. The results indicate that RG-O efficiently facilitates the electron-hole separation of BiVO₄ or reduced electron-hole recombination rates in the bulk electrodes. Also, the metal doping of W/Mo into BiVO₄ shows positive effect on the photoactivity of BiVO₄. The quantitative semiconductor properties were estimated using finite elements analysis. In addition, the electrocatalyst, i.e., Pt, is required to release the kinetic limitations of water oxidation to realize the effect of reduced electron-hole recombination of the RG-O/BiVO₄ composite photocatalyst.

4.5 Conclusions

Addition of RG-O to the photocatalyst, BiVO₄, improved its photoactivity by about 3 times as studied in sulfite oxidation. It is believed that RG-O as a conductive channel of excited electrons reduces the electron-hole recombination rate, which is the main factor limiting high photoactivity of metal oxide photocatalysts. The improved

carrier diffusion length, carrier mobility and reduced recombination rate by the addition of RG-O and W/Mo dopants into BiVO₄ were studied by digital simulations. As results of the addition of RG-O and metal dopants into BiVO₄, the obtained electron/hole diffusion length increased from 2.8/1.1 nm (BiVO₄) to 7.3/3.5 nm (RG-O/BiVO₄) and to 16/9.3 nm (W/Mo-doped BiVO₄). However, improved electron-hole separation was not significant for water oxidation on RG-O/BiVO₄ because of the kinetic limitations of the inner-sphere water oxidation reaction; Pt as a catalyst was thus photodeposited onto RG-O/BiVO₄ to release the kinetic limitations. The resulting Pt/RG-O/BiVO₄ electrode showed several times higher photocurrent for water oxidation than Pt/BiVO₄ or BiVO₄.

4.6 References

-
- ¹ Alexander B. D.; Kulesza P. J.; Rutkowska I.; Solarska R.; Augustynski J. *J. Mater. Chem.* **2008**, 18, 2298-2303.
 - ² Cesar I.; Kay A.; Martinez J. A. G.; Gratzel M. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2006**, 128, 4582-4583.
 - ³ Cole B.; Marsen B.; Miller E.; Yan Y.; To B.; Jones K.; Al-Jassim M. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2008**, 112, 5213-5220.
 - ⁴ Ye H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, 114, 13322-13328.
 - ⁵ Park H. S.; Kweon K. E.; Ye H.; Paek E.; Hwang G. S.; Bard A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 17870-17879.

-
- ⁶ Glasscock J. A.; Barnes P. R. F.; Plumb I. C.; Savvides N. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2007**, 111, 16477-16488.
- ⁷ Kennedy J. H.; Frese Jr. K. W. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1978**, 125, 709-714.
- ⁸ Butler M. A. *J. Appl. Phys.* **1977**, 48, 1914-1920.
- ⁹ Lin Y.; Liu X.; Sheehan S.; Wang D. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2009**, 131, 2772-2773.
- ¹⁰ Banerjee S.; Mohapatra S. K.; Misra M. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 12643-12649.
- ¹¹ Liu R.; Lin Y.; Chou L.-Y.; Sheehan S. W.; He W.; Zhang F.; Hou H. J. M.; Wang D. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2011**, 50, 499-502.
- ¹² Lin Y.; Zhou S.; Sheehan S. W.; Wang D. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, 133, 2398-2401.
- ¹³ Mohapatra S. K.; Raja K. S.; Mahajan V. K.; Misra M. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2008**, 112, 11007-11012.
- ¹⁴ Ng Y. H.; Linghtcap I. V.; Goodwin K.; Matsumura M.; Kamat P. V. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, 1, 2222-2227.
- ¹⁵ Williams, G.; Seger B.; Kamat P. V. *Acs Nano* **2008**, 2, 1487-1491.
- ¹⁶ Ng Y. H.; Iwase A.; Kudo A.; Amal R. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, 1, 2607-2612.
- ¹⁷ Fleetwood D. M.; Winokur P. S.; Reber Jr. R. A.; Meisenheimer T. L.; Schwank J. R.; Shaneyfelt M. R.; Riewe L. C. *J. Appl. Phys.* **1993**, 73, 5058-5074.
- ¹⁸ Brodie B. C. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London*, **1859**, 149, 249-259.
- ¹⁹ Dreyer D. R.; Park S.; Bielawski C. W.; Ruoff R. S. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2010**, 39, 228-240.
- ²⁰ Loh K. P.; Bao Q.; Eda G.; Chhowalla M. *Nat. Chem.* **2010**, 2, 1015-1024.

-
- ²¹ Potts J. R.; Dreyer D. R.; Bielawski C. W.; Ruoff R. S. *Polymer* **2011**, 52, 5-25.
- ²² Lee D. H.; Kim J. E.; Han T. H.; Hwang J. W.; Jeon S.; Choi S.-Y.; Hong S. H.; Lee W. J.; Ruoff R. S.; Kim S. O. *Adv. Mater.* **2010**, 22, 1247-1252.
- ²³ Stoller M. D.; Park S.; Zhu Y.; An J.; Ruoff R. S. *Nano Lett.* **2008**, 8, 3498-3502.
- ²⁴ Laser, D.; Bard, A. J. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1976**, 123, 1828-1832.
- ²⁵ Orazem, M. E.; Newman, J. J. *Electrochem. Soc.* **1984**, 131, 2574-2582.
- ²⁶ Anz, S. J.; Lewis, N. S. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **1999**, 103, 3908-3915.
- ²⁷ Hummers W. S.; Offeman R. E. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1958**, 80, 1339.
- ²⁸ Kraeutler B.; Bard A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1978**, 100, 4317-4318.
- ²⁹ Foley, J. M.; Price, M. J.; Feldblyum, J. I.; Maldonado, S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2012**, 5, 5203-5220.
- ³⁰ Tokunaga S.; Kato H.; Kudo A. *Chem Mater.* **2001**, 13, 4624-4628.
- ³¹ Yang D.; Velamakanni A.; Bozoklu G.; Park S.; Stoller M.; Piner R. D.; Stankovich S.; Jung I.; Field D. A.; Ventrice Jr. C. A.; Ruoff R. S. *Carbon* **2009**, 47, 145-152.
- ³² Ye H.; Park H. S.; Bard A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 12464-12470.
- ³³ Wheeler, D. A.; Wang, G.; Ling, Y.; Li, Y.; Zhang, J. Z. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2012**, 5, 6682-6702.
- ³⁴ Leng, W. H.; Barnes, P. R. F.; Juozapavicius, M.; O'Regan, B. C.; Durrant, J. R. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, 1, 967-972.

Chapter 5. Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting Device

5.1 Introduction

We show solar-fuel, i.e., H_2 , generation, from true splitting of water (H_2 and O_2 formation) without external bias or sacrificial donors in a photoelectrochemical (PEC) device. PEC reactions, the hydrogen evolution reaction (HER) and oxygen evolution reaction (OER), occur on the interface between a semiconductor electrode, usually with an electrocatalyst, and a solution with a suitable counter electrode. The semiconductor electrode absorbs photons with a higher energy than its band gap and the absorbed energy excites a bonding electron of the semiconductor to the conduction band with a hole left in the valence band. The excited electron and hole are separated by the electric field created near the interface between the semiconductor and solution. Through the reactions on the semiconductor, the absorbed radiant energy is converted and stored as chemical energy, e.g., H_2 and O_2 from the photolysis of water.^{1,2}

Efficiently and inexpensively converting radiant energy to chemical energy, and especially the water splitting reaction, has been a great challenge for many decades as the ultimate solution of a sustainable energy source.³ To attain the practical photolysis of water in an economical way, (a) the semiconductor must be stable and not experience decomposition from the strong reductive and oxidative power of the excited electron and hole, (b) the band gap of the semiconductor must be small enough to utilize most of the solar energy spectrum but large enough to drive the desired chemical reaction, and (c) the semiconductor must have suitable positions of band-edges for the chemical reactions of

interest. In addition to those chemical and electrochemical criteria, the material should be abundant and inexpensive, so the total system of water photolysis can compete with other energy conversion systems, e.g., H₂ production by electrolysis using photovoltaic solar cells, steam reforming from fossil fuels, or pyrolysis of biomass.⁴ Typical rough benchmarks generally quoted are 10 % solar efficiency, 10-year lifetime and installed power of \$1/watt.³

After Fujishima and Honda suggested the possible photolysis of water using a TiO₂ photoanode,⁵ tremendous efforts have been made to realize water splitting using solar energy. A major part of the research focused on finding a single useful material for this reaction, mostly based on large band gap metal oxide semiconductors like TiO₂, SrTiO₃, and others.^{6,7,8} However, it is pretty clear that the needed driving force for water splitting (probably in the vicinity of 2 V which is in fact significantly larger than the often-quoted thermodynamic value of 1.23 V) requires a semiconductor band gap that can only absorb a small portion of the solar spectrum. To obtain a reasonable efficiency using smaller band gap materials, two or more photons must be absorbed to drive a single electron in the reaction. Other systems have been suggested, e.g., buried p-n junction electrodes,^{9,10,11} tandem structures with dye-sensitized solar cells and a metal oxide,¹² and multiple bipolar photoelectrodes in a series connection,^{13,14,15} where two or more semiconductors are combined to cover a wide solar wavelength window and create a sufficient potential to drive the water splitting reaction.

Among the proposed systems, a dual n-type semiconductor device (or Z-scheme) was suggested by this group in 1979 to overcome the single photoelectrode problem.¹⁶

Since that time, many efforts have been made to find a suitable combination of photoelectrodes and redox couples to demonstrate PEC water splitting by a Z-scheme.¹⁷ Combinatorial methods have been explored as a quick screening method to find suitable photoanodes for water oxidation which utilize metal oxides,¹⁸ e.g. Fe_2O_3 ,^{19,20,21,22} WO_3 ,^{23,24} BiVO_4 ,^{25,26} and chalcogenides, e.g., CdSe , CuInSe_2 , and $\text{Cu}_2\text{ZnSnS}_4$.^{27,28,29}

The photocatalytic activity of BiVO_4 was first reported by Kudo and co-workers in 1999,³⁰ and has been studied as a promising material for photo-oxidation of water because it has good chemical stability and the ability to harvest visible radiation.^{31,32} BiVO_4 is a yellow pigment and was first reported as a naturally existing mineral in 1974.³³ Moreover, as described above, the photoactivity of BiVO_4 has been improved significantly by the combinatorial method employed by our group. Scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM) has been used to screen metal dopants for BiVO_4 , e.g., W and Mo,^{25,26} that significantly improve the photoactivity of BiVO_4 . In addition, our group has determined that Pt and cobalt oxides are good water oxidation electrocatalysts for W-doped BiVO_4 .³⁵ As a result, W and Mo-doped BiVO_4 treated with AgNO_3 ³⁴ to passivate surface recombination and photodeposited with Pt, i.e., Pt-W/Mo- BiVO_4 , shows more than 20 times enhanced photocurrent for the OER compared to that of untreated BiVO_4 (Figure 5.1(a)).

In this chapter, unbiased water splitting using a Z-scheme system is demonstrated using two Pt-W/Mo- BiVO_4 photoelectrodes or using a combination of $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and Pt-W/Mo- BiVO_4 . Redox couples in the Z-scheme configuration were I^-/IO_3^- for Pt-W/Mo- BiVO_4 electrodes or $\text{S}_n^{2-}/\text{S}^{2-}$ for $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ electrodes.

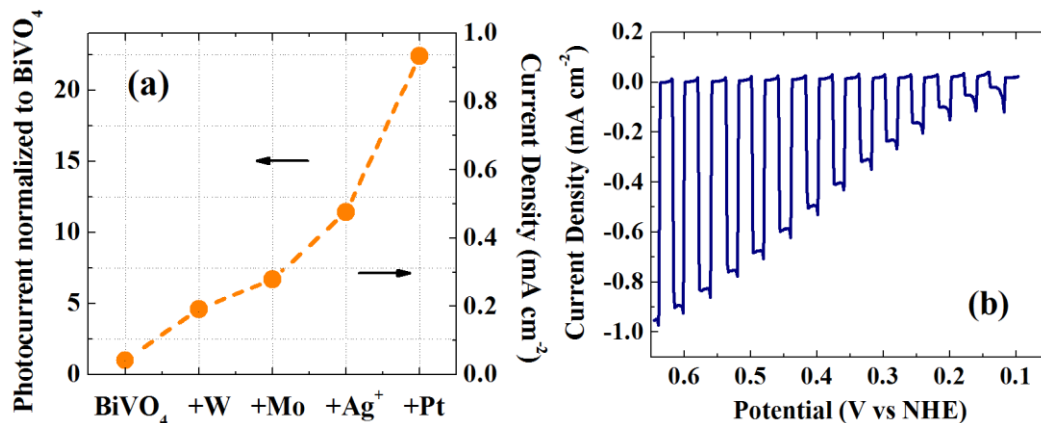


Figure 5.1. (a) Summary of photoactivity development of BiVO₄ and (b) linear sweep voltammogram of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ for water oxidation under chopped UV-visible irradiation. Photocurrent was measured for water oxidation in neutral aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M phosphate buffered, 0.1 M Na₂SO₄) under 120 mW cm⁻² UV-visible irradiation. The photocurrent shown in (a) was chosen from the linear sweep voltammograms at 0.6 V (vs NHE) for different electrodes. Scan rate was 20 mV s⁻¹. Thin film electrodes of BiVO₄ or doped BiVO₄ were prepared by drop-casting precursor solution and the thickness of the resulting films was about 0.5 μm. W-doped BiVO₄ has a 5 atomic % W to (Bi+V) ratio and W/Mo-doped BiVO₄ has a 2 atomic % W and 6 % Mo to (Bi+V) ratio. For AgNO₃ treatment, W/Mo-BiVO₄ film was soaked in 10 mM AgNO₃ aqueous solution for 1 hr in the dark. Pt electrocatalyst was photodeposited under UV-visible irradiation for 30 min in 10 mM H₂PtCl₄ in the presence of 0.2 M MeOH.

5.2 Experimental

$\text{Bi}(\text{NO}_3)_3 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.999%), $(\text{NH}_4)_{10}\text{H}_2(\text{W}_2\text{O}_7)_6 \cdot x\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.99%), and $\text{Na}_2\text{S} \cdot 9\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (98%) were obtained from Strem Chemicals (Newburyport, MA). $\text{H}_2\text{PtCl}_6 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.9%), VCl_3 (99%), $\text{Cd}(\text{NO}_3)_2 \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.999%), and Ti foil (2.0 mm thick, 99.2 %) were purchased from Alfa-Aesar (Ward Hill, MA). $(\text{CH}_3)_2\text{NC}(\text{Se})\text{NH}_2$ (97%), Se (100 mesh, 99.5%), $(\text{NH}_4)_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24} \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$ (99.98%), Na_2SO_4 (99.0%), $\text{Ag}(\text{NO}_3)$ (99%), CoCl_2 (98%), and Nafion perfluorinated resin solution (5 wt.% in lower aliphatic alcohols and water) were purchased from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, MO). ZnCl_2 (98.55%), S (99.5%), and NaIO_3 (99.9%) were obtained from Mallinckrodt Baker (Phillipsburg, NJ). Na_2HPO_4 (99.9%), NaH_2PO_4 (99.5%), methanol (99.9%), isopropanol (99.5%), and ethylene glycol (99%) were purchased from Fisher Scientific (Pittsburg, PA). NaI (99%, EM Science, Gibbstown, NJ) were used as received. Fluorine-doped tin oxide (FTO, TEC 15, Pilkington, Toledo, OH) was used as the substrate for the film electrodes. Deionized Milli-Q water (D.I. water, 18 $\text{M}\Omega\text{-cm}$) was used as the solvent in electrochemical experiments. Pt electrocatalyst supported on carbon (40 wt %, Pt/C, Johnson Matthey, London, UK) and a sulfonated tetrafluoroethylene membrane (51 μm thick, Nafion112, Dupont, Wilmington, DE) were used as received to prepare the membrane electrode assemblies.

Pt-W/Mo-doped BiVO_4 electrodes were prepared as previously described.^{26,35} Briefly, a 20 μM $(\text{NH}_4)_{10}\text{H}_2(\text{W}_2\text{O}_7)_6 \cdot x\text{H}_2\text{O}$, 80 μM $(\text{NH}_4)_6\text{Mo}_7\text{O}_{24} \cdot 4\text{H}_2\text{O}$, 4.2 mM $\text{Bi}(\text{NO}_3)_3 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$, and 5mM VCl_3 in ethylene glycol solution was prepared. Then, 100 μl of the precursor solution was applied onto an FTO substrate and it was annealed at 500

°C for 3 h. The temperature was slowly ramped from room temperature to 500 °C over 9 h. Then, the W/Mo-BiVO₄ film was treated in a 10 mM Ag(NO₃)₃ aqueous solution in the dark for 1 h.³⁴ The Pt electrocatalyst was photodeposited as previously reported.³⁵ The metal oxide film was placed in a 0.2 M MeOH and 10 mM H₂PtCl₆ aqueous solution and, while submerged, it was irradiated with a xenon lamp (XBO 150 W, Osram, Munich, Germany) for 30 min with full output. The irradiation power was about 150 mW cm⁻².

Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se electrodes were prepared using a drop casting technique.²⁷ A 70 mM ZnCl₂, 0.5 M Cd(NO₃)₂, and 0.5 M N(CH₃)₂NH₂CSe (dimethylselenourea) ethylene glycol solution was prepared and 0.1 M hydrazine was added to this solution to prevent the oxidation of dimethylselenourea by dissolved O₂ in the ethylene glycol. In addition to preventing oxidation, hydrazine provides a possible chemical combustion during low temperature selenization of Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se.³⁶ To form a uniform film of chalcogenide, multiple drop-casted coats (usually three) were applied. For each coat, 50 µL of the precursor solution was applied to the surface of the FTO (1 cm²) substrate. Then, the film was placed into the pre-heated oven to evaporate the solvent at 140 °C for about 30 min in ambient air. Finally, the film was annealed at 350 °C for 30 min under Ar flow with a flow rate of about 10 mL / min in a tube furnace. The ramping rate of the furnace temperature was 20 °C / min beginning from room temperature. To prevent excess loss of Se from the film, around 0.2 g of selenium powder was placed beside the film and it was usually completely evaporated during the selenization. By selenization, the color of the Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se film was changed from dark red to dark grey.

CoS electrodes were prepared on polished Ti foil (1.5 cm^2). The Ti foil was alternately dipped into the 0.5 M CoCl_2 and 0.5 M Na_2S aqueous solutions to form a powdery CoS film. After multiple coats of CoS, the film was annealed at 100°C for 12 h with a ramp rate of $1^\circ\text{C}/\text{min}$ beginning from room temperature. The heat treatment was conducted under Ar flow with a flow rate of $10 \text{ mL}/\text{min}$.

The membrane electrode assembly used for H_2 detection consisted of Pt/C electrocatalyst and a proton conductive membrane as a solid electrolyte. The membrane was sulfonated by soaking the membrane in a 0.1 M aqueous sulfuric acid solution at the boiling temperature for 1 h. After washing the sulfonated membrane with D.I. water, the membrane was firmly secured between two glass plates where $1 \text{ cm} \times 2 \text{ cm}$ windows were allowed to dry the membrane. Then, Pt/C electrocatalyst suspended in isopropanol with Nafion resin (30 wt % of Nafion resin to Pt/C) was sprayed onto the dried Nafion membrane using a spray gun (GP-1, Fuso Seiki Co., Tokyo, Japan). N_2 gas was used as the carrier medium for the deposition and both sides of the membrane were sprayed at room temperature.

A CH Instruments Model 630D Electrochemical Analyzer (Austin, TX) was used as a potentiostat for the electrochemical experiments. A platinum gauze counter electrode and a Ag/AgCl reference electrode in saturated KCl solution were used to complete the three electrode configuration. It should be noted that all reported potentials in the three electrode configuration are quoted with respect to the normal hydrogen electrode (NHE). For the PEC measurements, illumination was done with a xenon lamp (XBO 150 W, Osram, Munich, Germany) with full output for the UV-visible irradiation,

or with a 420 nm cut-off filter (WBF-3, Oriel, Darmstadt, Germany) for the visible irradiation. A silicon photodetector (Model 818-UV, Newport, Irvine, CA) with an attenuator (OD3, Newport) and an optical power meter (Model 1815-C and Model 1830-C, Newport) were used to obtain light intensities. A gas chromatography-mass spectroscopy analyzer (GC-2014, Shimadzu Scientific Instruments, Columbia, MD) was used to analyze the gases produced from the PEC device. The electrochemical cells for water splitting were home-built with borosilicate glass (Figure 5.3 and Figure 5.4).

5.3 Unbiased Z-scheme Water Splitting

A linear sweep voltammogram (LSV) of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ is shown in Figure 5.1(b) for the OER. LSV measured under chopped UV-visible irradiation with an intensity of 120 mW cm⁻² shows rapid photoresponses. A current density of about 1 mA cm⁻² was obtained at 0.6 V beyond the photo-onset potential of the OER for Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ in neutral aqueous solution (0.1 M Na₂SO₄, pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered) at 120 mW cm⁻². Figure 5.2(a-yellow) also shows the photocurrent for the OER under stronger irradiation (440 mW cm⁻²) than that in Figure 5.1(b) for the identical Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode. The photocurrent increases about 4 times as the light intensity increased from 120 mW cm⁻² to 440 mW cm⁻² in Figure 5.2(a). Some of the results shown utilize this stronger illumination intensity to shorten the experimental time necessary to detect the generated gases on the electrodes. The irradiation power as measured by the optical power meter varied slightly and is noted in each experiment.

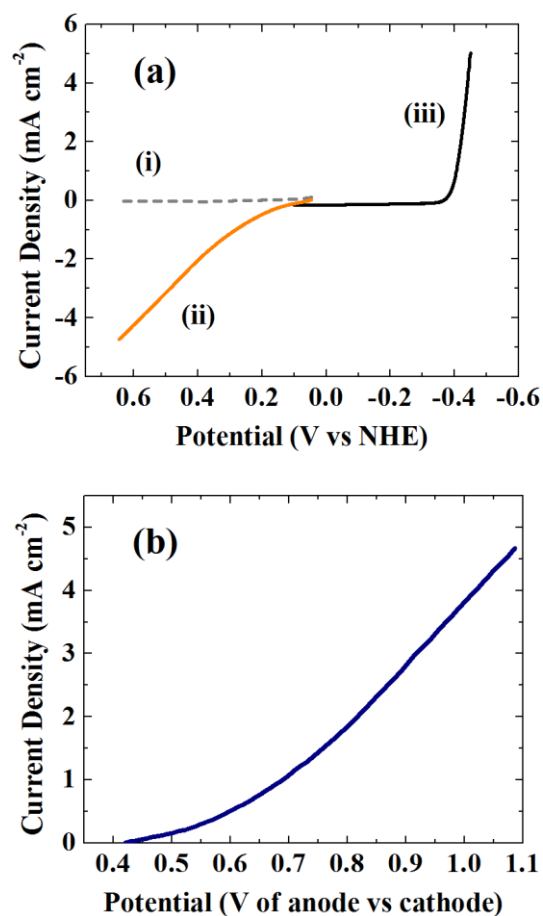
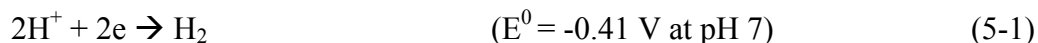


Figure 5.2. (a) Linear sweep voltammograms of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ for water oxidation under dark (i) and under UV-visible irradiation with strong intensity of about 440 mW cm⁻² (ii). Current for proton reduction was measured on a Pt mesh electrode (iii). The current was measured in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ aqueous solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered). Scan rate was 20 mV s⁻¹. (b) Current density and potential relationship is calculated from the data shown in (a) and it shows the water splitting current density for both proton reduction and water oxidation in a two electrode system as a function of potential difference between Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt electrodes in neutral aqueous solution.

The LSV in Figure 5.2(a) indicates that photocurrent for the OER on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ begins around 50 mV vs NHE (line ii) demonstrating that the onset potential for the OER is largely shifted to the negative (by about 0.7 V) compared with the thermodynamic potential of O₂ evolution from water.

In Figure 5.2(a), proton reduction current begins at -0.4 V on platinum (Pt) electrodes (black line, iii) which is very close to the thermodynamic potential for proton reduction (5-1) in the neutral aqueous solution.



From the respective LSVs for the half reactions of water splitting, i.e. O₂ evolution (ii) and H₂ evolution (iii) as shown in Figure 5.2(a), the current density for water electrolysis under UV-visible irradiation using Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt is calculated as a function of the potential difference between the photoanode and the cathode in Figure 5.2(b). For example, to obtain a current density of 4 mA cm⁻² in a two electrode configuration, H₂ generation occurs at -0.44 V (vs NHE), and the same current must flow through the anode for oxygen evolution at 0.58 V (vs NHE) as shown in Figure 5.2(a). This indicates that an electrochemical potential difference of 1 V (or 0.58 V – (-0.44 V)) needs to be applied between the anode and cathode to balance the electrochemical reactions in this two electrode system and generate a 4 mA current (Figure 5.2(b)). Then the minimum potential difference that must be applied between the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and the Pt electrodes to initiate water splitting under irradiation is about 0.4 V.

The additional potential needed in a PEC system not connected to an external power source can be supplied by a buried junction (e.g. one or more p-n junction semiconductor devices) or by another PEC cell, operating with a mediator (O,R). As shown in Figure 5.3(a), a pair of n-type semiconductors (semiconductor I (SCI) and semiconductor II (SCII)) can thus accomplish the photolysis of water in a Z-scheme.¹⁶ Briefly, SCII and the metal electrode I (MI) are used for water splitting with the OER on SCII and the HER on MI in an aqueous solution. The other electrodes (SCI and MII) are used to absorb and convert additional photon energy to electrochemical energy by carrying out reduction and oxidation reactions in a separate cell containing an appropriate redox couple. For the system described here, Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt electrodes are used as SCII and MI as described above.

The redox couple O/R used was I⁻/IO₃⁻; this has been studied for photocatalytic water splitting by Abe et al. utilizing SrTiO₂, TiO₂, WO₃, and BiVO₄ powder.³⁷ They reported this redox couple was stable for prolonged experimental times. Thus the cell involved photooxidation of I⁻ on SCI (Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄) and reduction of IO₃⁻ on MII (Pt).

LSVs for I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox reactions in aqueous solution (25 mM / 25 mM, pH 8.5) are shown in Figure 5.5(a). Reduction of IO₃⁻ occurs on Pt electrodes and the reduction current starts at 0.6 V with possible reactions occurred as listed below. The thermodynamic potentials below are calculated from Nernst equation for pH 8.5.³⁸



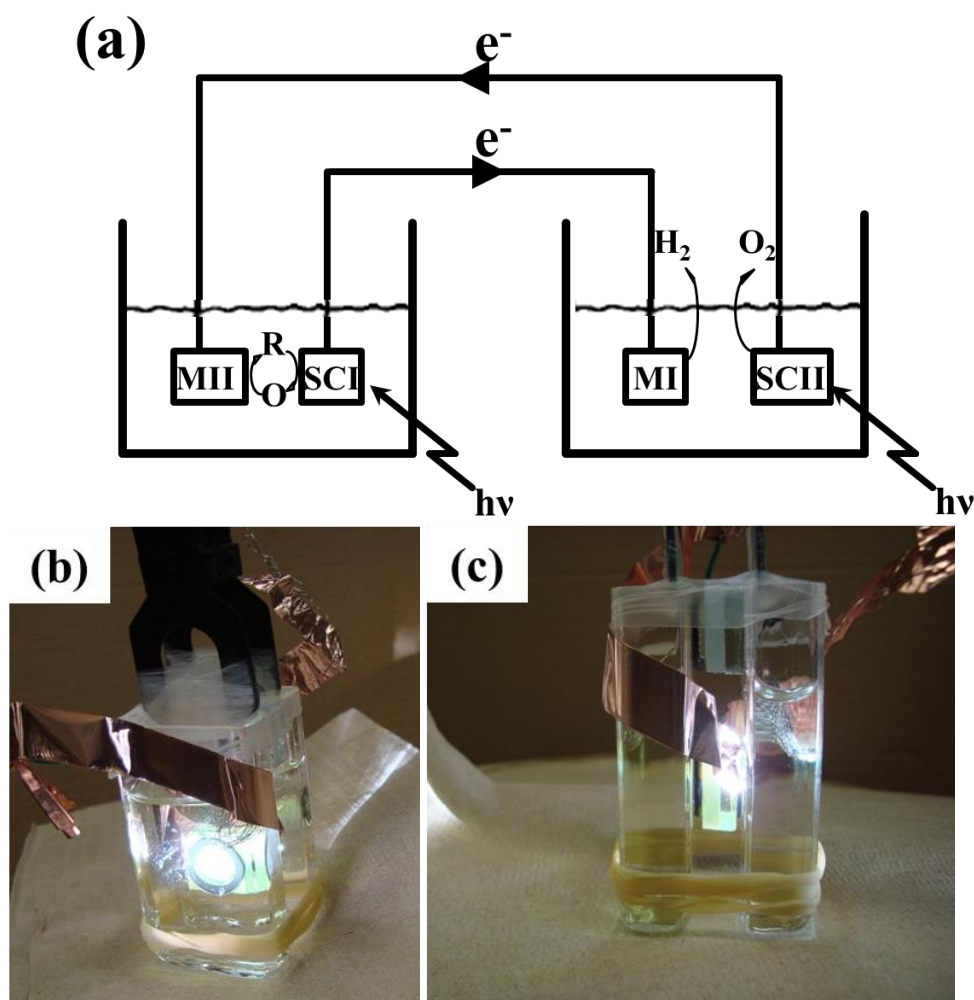


Figure 5.3. (a) Schematic diagram of a dual n-type semiconductor (SCI: semiconductor I, SCII: semiconductor II) system. Two metal electrodes (MI: metal I, MII: metal II) are used with redox couple (R/O). (b) and (c) are upper-front and side views of the Z-scheme device. Two Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes are placed between two glass cells and two Pt electrodes are in 25 mM / 25 mM I⁻/IO₃⁻ and 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ solution (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered). Electrodes are wired as described in (a).

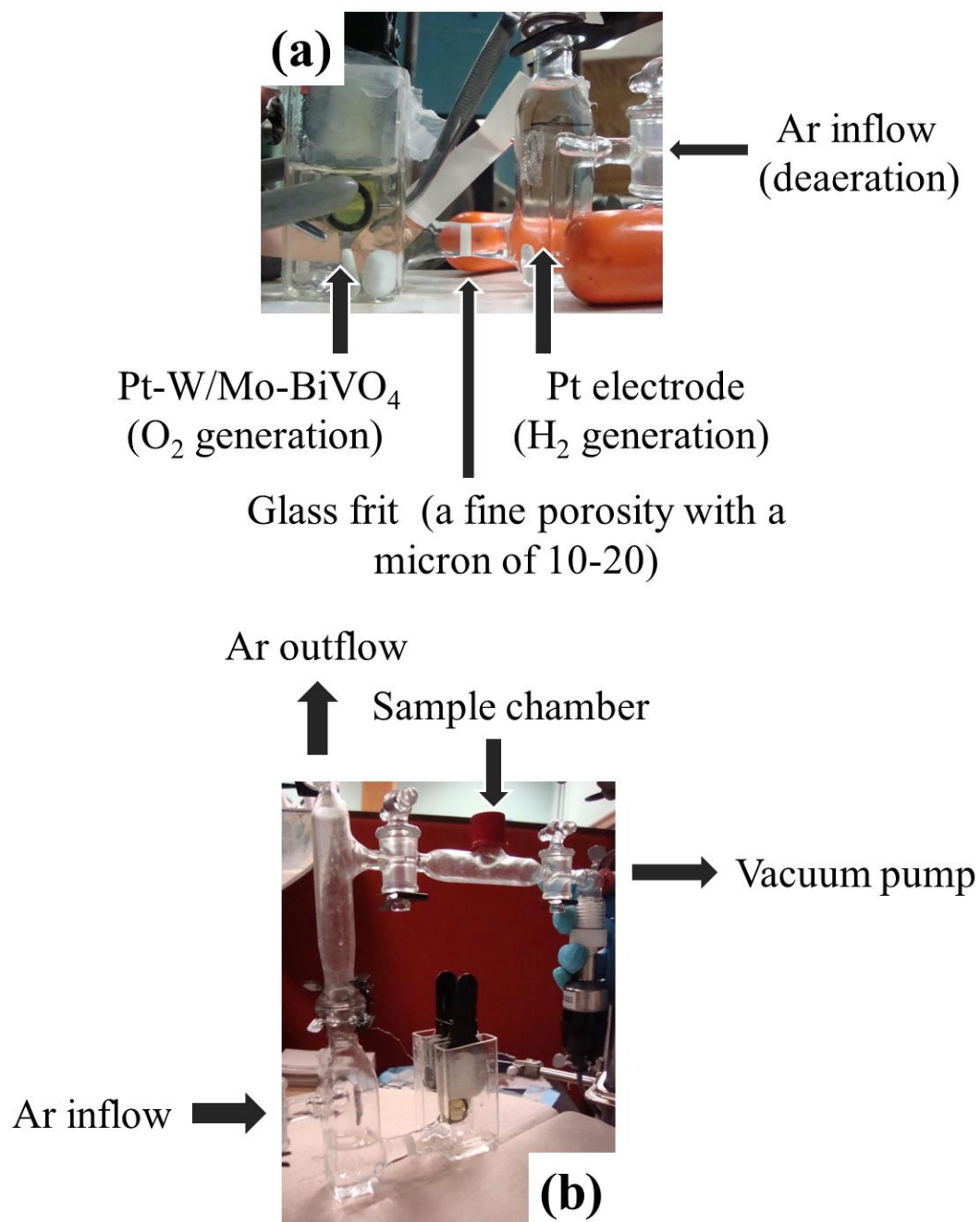


Figure 5.4. Home-built glass cell for gas chromatography-mass spectroscopy

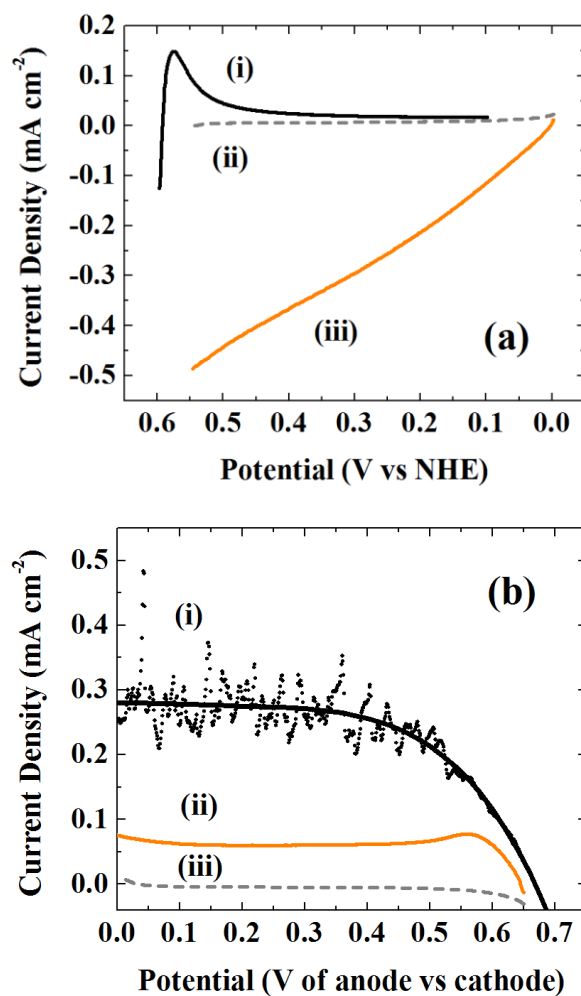


Figure 5.5. (a) Linear sweep voltammograms of IO_3^- reduction on Pt (scan from 0.6 to 0.1 V) (i) and I^- oxidation on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ under dark (ii) and UV-visible irradiation (iii). (b) Linear sweep voltammograms in two electrode configuration using Pt and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ for I^-/IO_3^- redox reactions. Scan rate was 20 mV s⁻¹. Photocurrent flows under UV-visible irradiation with magnetic stirring (i) without stirring (ii) and in the dark (iii). The measurements were conducted in 25 mM NaI and 25 mM NaIO₃ aqueous solution (pH 8.5). Light intensity was about 400 mW cm⁻².

Photocurrent from the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode for the oxidation of I⁻ or I₂ (I₂ can be an intermediate, e.g. from reaction of I⁻ with IO₃⁻) to IO₃⁻ starts at about 0 V (shown in Figure 5.5(a, iii)). The onset potential of photooxidation agrees with the observed flat-band potential for the OER at a similar pH in Figure 5.2(a). The reduction current from the I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox couple starts to flow at about 0.6 V on the Pt electrode, which is more positive than the onset potential of photooxidation on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄. Thus, the reduction and oxidation reactions of the I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox couple can happen spontaneously under irradiation because the thermodynamic redox potential of I⁻/IO₃⁻ is located within the conduction/valence band positions of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄. As the photogenerated electron/hole pairs are produced on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄, the electron in the conduction band is delivered to the Pt electrode at a potential sufficiently negative to reduce IO₃⁻ while the hole in the valence band of the metal oxide electrode has a potential positive enough to oxidize I⁻ to IO₃⁻.

Figure 5.5(b) shows the current-potential behavior under UV-visible irradiation in a two electrode configuration using Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt electrodes with the I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox couple in aqueous solution. The two electrode cell generates about 0.7 V open circuit potential (OCP) when no current flows and it produces about 0.3 mA cm⁻² of photocurrent with magnetic stirring or 0.1 mA cm⁻² without stirring of the solution when the two electrodes were short-circuited. Stirring causes an increase in the current because mass transport by diffusion is limited by the low solubility of IO₃⁻ or I₂.

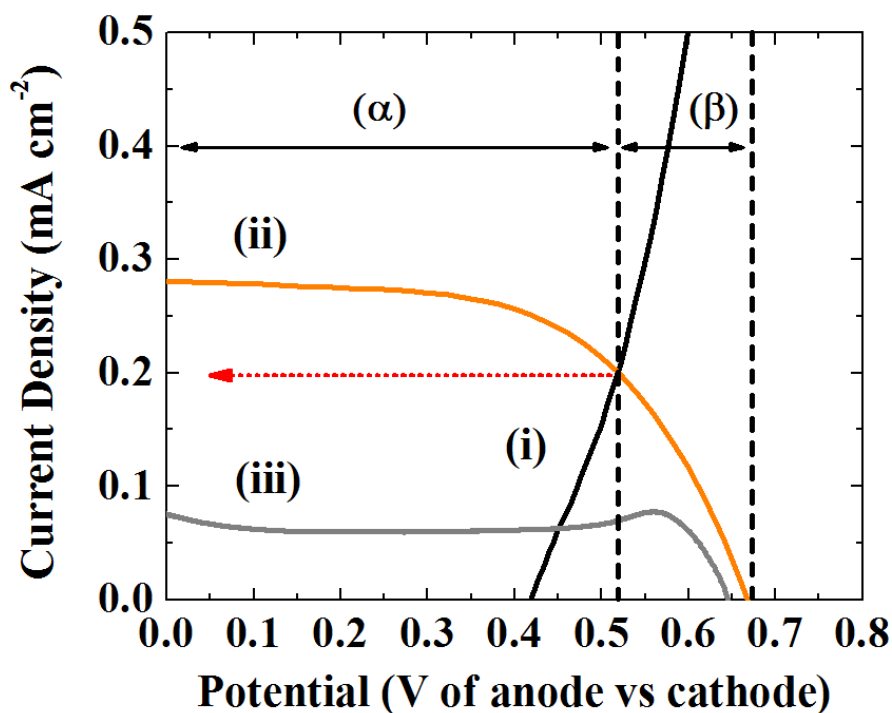


Figure 5.6. Overlapped linear sweep voltammograms of water splitting at Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ (i) and I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox reactions with magnetic stirring (ii) and without stirring (iii) under UV-visible irradiation with an intensity of about 400 mW cm⁻². Data was taken from Figure 5.2(b) and Figure 5.5(b). In the plot, the current density for water splitting in the Z-scheme is estimated as 0.2 mA cm⁻² (red arrow) under strong UV-visible irradiation with stirring for I⁻/IO₃⁻ solution. This indicates about 0.5 V (α) of the generated potential from I⁻/IO₃⁻ (from 0.7 V OCP) supplements the needed potential for proton reduction on Pt with the remaining 0.2 V (β) driving the I⁻/IO₃⁻ reaction in the galvanic cell.

In Figure 5.6, the current-potential behavior for water splitting (i) and the redox reactions (ii and iii) in the two-electrode configuration are shown. When the four electrodes are connected as shown in Figure 5.3(a), the same current flows through all of the electrodes. Therefore, the crossing point of lines i (black) and ii (yellow) indicates the operating current of the Z-scheme device. In other words, an equivalent number of electrons must be used for H^+ and IO_3^- reduction on MI and MII, respectively, and the same number of holes must be used for I^- oxidation on SCI and the OER on SCII at the same time. Under this condition, the estimated current density for the water splitting system as described here is 0.2 mA cm^{-2} (red arrow).

We have shown how two semiconductors of the same material can be combined to fabricate a Z-scheme device for the photolysis of water. Its configuration and electrical contacts between the electrodes are as shown in Figure 5.3(a). Photographic images of front-top and side views of the Z-scheme device are shown in Figure 5.3(b) and 5.3(c). As described above, the device consists of two separate solution reactors: one with NaI/NaIO_3 (25 mM/25 mM) redox couple and the other contains a neutral aqueous solution for H_2 and O_2 generation. SCI/MI and SCII/MII were connected by conductive copper tape. For current measurements during the photolysis of water, SCI (or SCII) was used as the working electrode while MI (or MII) was used as the reference and counter electrode for chronoamperometry. The short-circuited condition (zero potential difference between counter/reference lead on MII and working electrode lead on SCII) was employed for the current measurement with no external resistance.

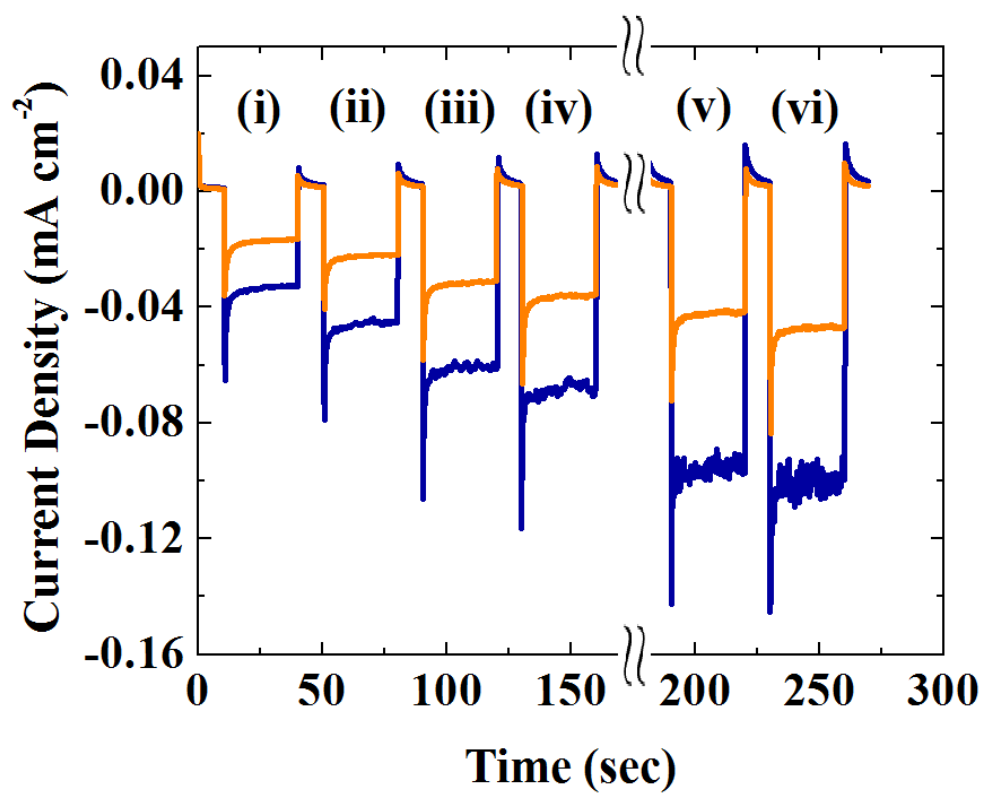


Figure 5.7. Water splitting current only using photon energy under different irradiation intensities for (i) 120, (ii) 180, (iii) 270, (iv) 310, (v) 360, and (vi) 410 mW cm^{-2} of UV-visible (blue) and visible (yellow) illumination. Two sets of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt electrodes were used in 0.1 M Na₂SO₄ (pH 7, 0.2 M sodium phosphate buffered) and 25 mM I⁻/ 25 mM IO₃⁻ solution.

Figure 5.7 shows the current density for water photolysis resulting from the Z-scheme device using dual Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ semiconductors. The photocurrent generated from the photon energy is strongly dependent on the illumination intensity and the water splitting photocurrent increases as the intensity increased. The current density of the water photolysis increases from 0.04 mA cm⁻² to 0.1 mA cm⁻² as the intensity of the UV-visible irradiation increased from 100 mW cm⁻² to 400 mW cm⁻² with magnetic stirring of the I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox solution. Also, Figure 5.7 indicates Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ utilizes visible irradiation as is expected from the size of the band-gap of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄, i.e., 2.4 eV. The measured current density for water splitting varied from 0.1 to 0.3 mA cm⁻² (see also Figure 5.8(c)) under similar irradiation conditions (intensity of 400 mW cm⁻²), which is within the scale of estimated current density from the analysis in Figure 5.6.

In Figure 5.8, gas bubbles generated on the Pt electrode (H₂) and the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode (O₂) were observed and this indicates that the photolysis of water was achieved without externally provided potential. In Figure 5.8(a), development of bubbles on both the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt electrodes are shown as the illumination continued for 20 mins. Several small H₂ bubbles produced on the Pt electrode were also clearly observed and released from the electrode into the headspace in Figure 5.8(b). The photocurrent flow was stable for 6 h (inset, Figure 5.9), which indicates that the material and redox couple (I⁻/IO₃⁻) are chemically stable at least for this time period.

GC-MS was used to confirm H₂ generation from the Z-scheme water splitting. The home-built PEC cell for the GC-MS measurements was prepared as shown in Figure 5.4. To prevent O₂ reduction that is generated on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and can impede the

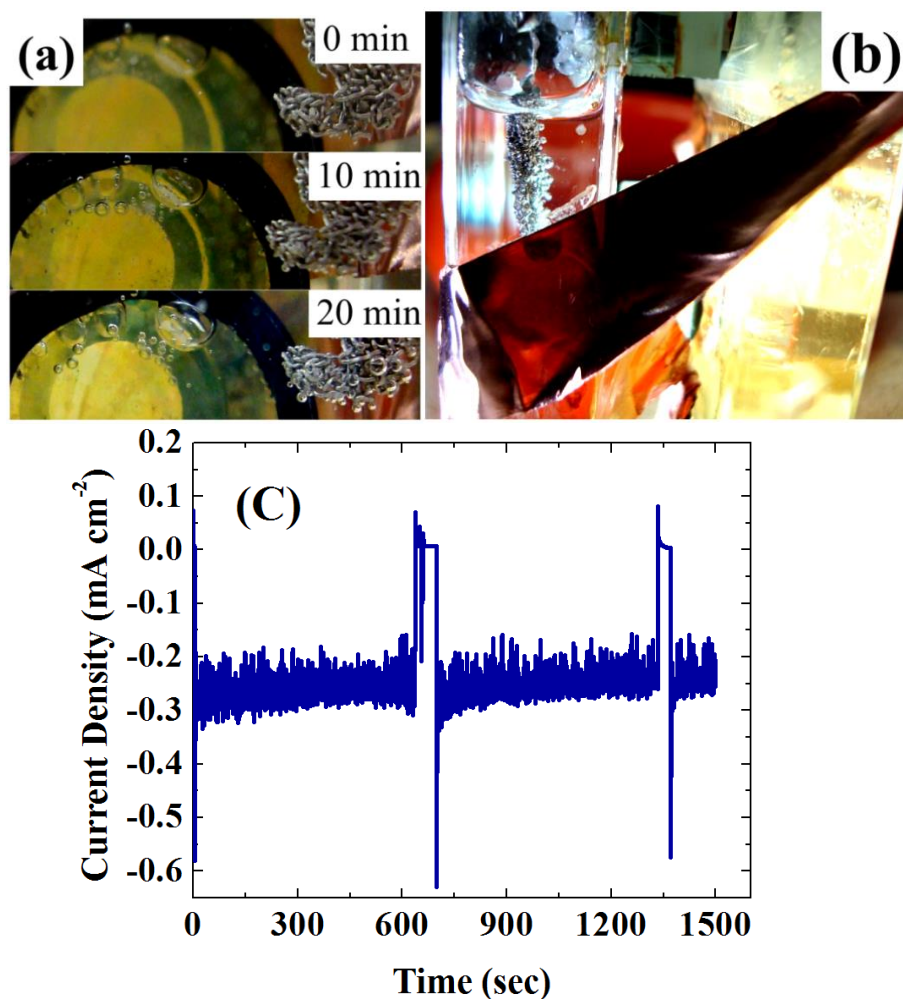


Figure 5.8. (a) Photographic images of bubbles generated on Pt (hydrogen) and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ (oxygen) under irradiation and without externally applied potentials. Time shown in the images indicates the duration of irradiation. Large bubbles on the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ at 0 min is Ar from the deaeration process before the experiments. (b) Side view during the water splitting experiments. Small bubbles are seen on Pt electrode in neutral aqueous solution. (c) Current density for water splitting under irradiation for 25 min. To take the images shown in (a), irradiation was blocked at about 600 s and 1300 s. UV-visible illumination intensity was about 400 mW cm⁻².

proton reduction on Pt, the two electrodes were separated by a glass frit with fine pores in the size range of 10 to 20 μm . However, the glass frit increased the solution resistance to about 600 ~ 700 Ω between the two electrodes and induced a potential drop. The potential loss from the solution resistance would be a few tens of mV with the current flow of hundreds of μA . The potential loss is non-negligible considering the overpotential for water splitting of the current device is less than 200 mV. The current flow in the GC-MS cell was thus less than 0.04 mA cm^{-2} because of the high solution resistance (inset, Figure 5.9) which is about half of that observed in Figure 5.6. The intensity of the UV-visible irradiation was about 300 mW cm^{-2} . To mitigate the potential drop and still have proper electrode separation, better device engineering is required to reduce the additional potential loss created by the solution resistance and this should be addressed in further studies. However, the current efficiency for H_2 generation from the measured amount of coulombs is about 90 % (calculations are shown in Figure 5.9). The result indicates that most of the photocurrent measured was from the photolysis of water and it is not originating from other reactions such as material decomposition or O_2 reduction reactions.

H_2 generation in the Z-scheme was also confirmed by the electrochemical detection of hydrogen using a membrane electrode assembly. Membrane electrodes consisting of two Pt/C (40 wt %) electrodes were prepared on Nafion membrane as described above (Figure 5.10(a)). One side of the membrane electrode faces the headspace of the electrochemical cell where Ar gas (and produced H_2) flows and the other side of the electrode faces air. The two electrodes in this mini-fuel cell were

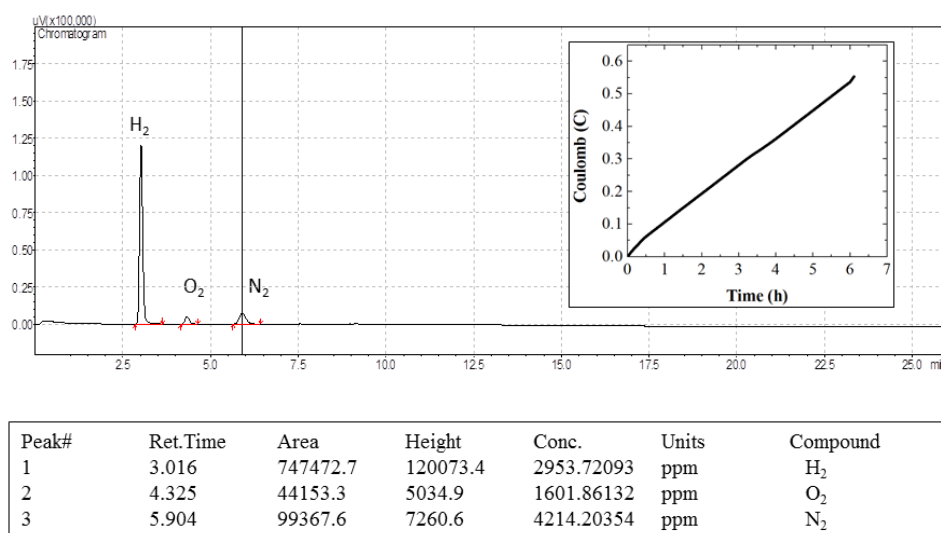


Figure 5.9. Gas chromatography-mass spectroscopy data

Calculations on GC-MS H₂ generation

- Volume of head space (gas) : 19 mL
- Volume of water : 18 mL
- Henry's constant for H₂ in water : $k = 1282 \text{ [atm L /mol]}$

$$p = kC$$

where p is partial pressure and C the concentration.

- Electric charge flow: 0.55 C
- Number of moles of H₂ for 0.55 C : $0.55 \text{ [C]} / 96485 \text{ [C/mol]} / 2 = 2.85 \times 10^{-6} \text{ [mol]}$

$$\text{Volume} : 2.85 \times 10^{-6} \text{ [mol]} \times 22.4 \text{ [L/mol]} \times 1000 \text{ [mL/L]} = 0.0638 \text{ mL}$$

- Assume no gas bubbles in solution and simple Henry's law
- Define p as concentration in gas (also partial pressure or mole fraction) and c as concentration in solution

$$p = kc$$

$$2.85 * 10^{-6} [\text{mol}] = (p/1282) [\text{mol/L}] * 0.018 [\text{L}] + p * 0.019 [\text{L}] / 22.4 [\text{L/mol}]$$

$$p = 3.30 * 10^{-3} = 3300 \text{ ppm}$$

- Experimental value : 2953 ppm

$$2953 / 3300 * 100 = 89.48 [\%]$$

- 89 % of generated electric charge is detected as a hydrogen gas by gas chromatography.

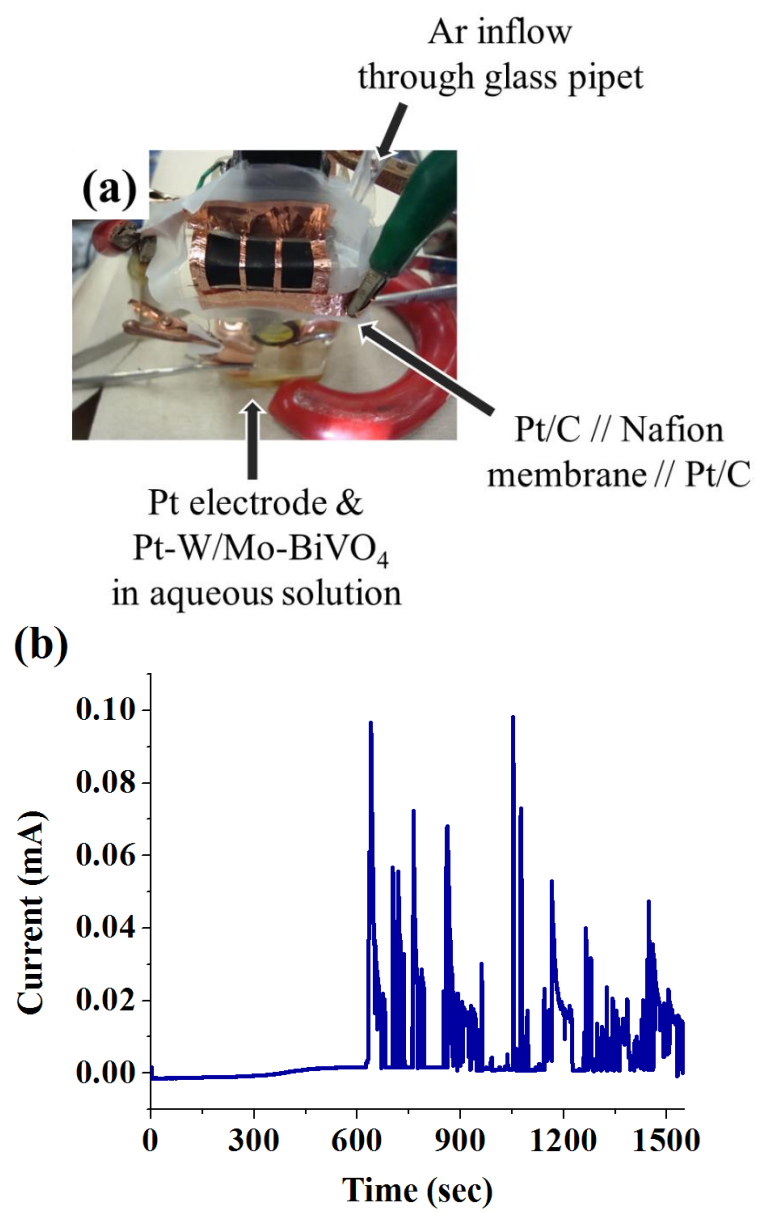


Figure 5.10. H₂ detection using membrane electrode assembly.

short-circuited and the current was monitored using a potentiostat. The membrane electrode toward the solution was used as the reference and the counter electrode and the electrode facing the air was set as the working electrode. Then, when H_2 bubbles are generated and released from the solution during water photolysis, the H_2 gas reacts on the membrane electrode to generate two protons (H_2 oxidation) on one side of membrane electrode. As the proton transfers to the other side of the membrane electrode, O_2 reduction occurs to generate water molecules with the transferred protons. Then, the current flowing through the external circuit proves the generation of H_2 from the water splitting. After about 10 min of irradiation, current was detected on the membrane electrode confirming H_2 generation in the cell (Figure 5.10(b)). The experiment simply simulates the reactions of proton exchange membrane fuel cells and shows the use of converted chemical energy from solar energy. It also confirmed H_2 production from water splitting in the Z-scheme along with the GC-MS measurements.

The Z-scheme device described above using two Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrodes demonstrates the use of two photons with the same semiconductor to boost the potential for water splitting, but it does not utilize the solar radiation with wavelengths longer than 500 nm because of the band gap of W/Mo-BiVO₄. $Zn_xCd_{1-x}S_ySe_{1-y}$ forms smaller band gap chalcogenide semiconductors that were investigated by maximizing the photocurrent of Zn-Cd-S-Se compositions by rapid synthesis and screening.²⁷ To harvest the photon energy with wavelengths longer than 500 nm, $Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se$ chalcogenide band-gap of about 1.8 eV was prepared as reported previously.²⁷

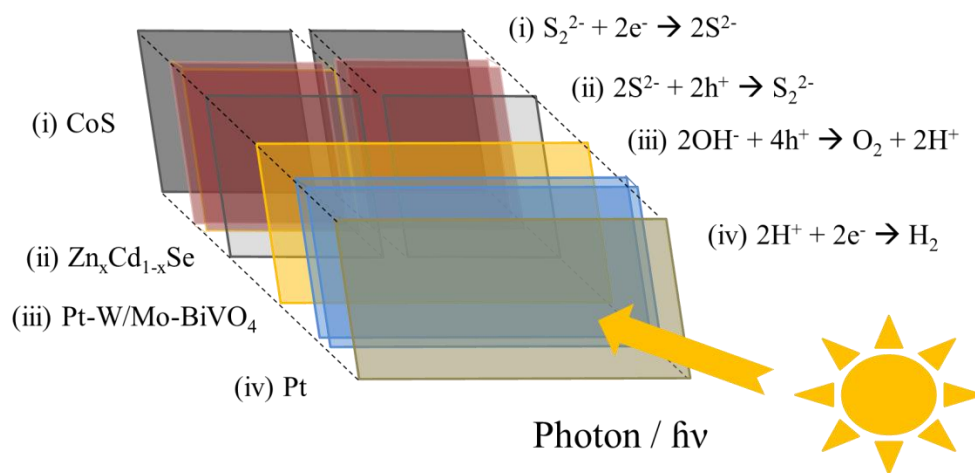


Figure 5.11. Schematic diagram shows Z-scheme using $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ as two absorber materials. Chemical reactions on electrodes are shown with corresponding roman numerals for each electrode.

The small band gap $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ photoanode can be used as described in Figure 5.11 to absorb that portion of the incident light transmitted through the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄. Briefly, $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ deposited on transparent conductive glass (FTO) oxidizes sulfides and the counter reaction (polysulfide reduction) on a CoS electrocatalyst completes the redox reactions.³⁹ LSVs of reduction on CoS and oxidation on $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ (and for comparison CdSe) are shown in Figure 5.12(a). For the study on the sulfide / polysulfide reaction, a Ag wire was used as a quasi-reference electrode (Ag/Ag₂S) instead of Ag/AgCl because of the instability of porous Vycor glass in a basic solution. However, the potentials reported here are quoted vs. the normal hydrogen electrode.



The reduction and oxidation reactions of polysulfide on CoS are facile enough to obtain a few mA cm⁻² with only 0.1 V overpotential as shown in Figure 5.12(a-black). $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and CdSe utilize photon energy under irradiation and sulfide oxidation current starts to flow from the potential of -1.1 V for CdSe and from -1.4 V for $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$. Again, the negative shift of onset potential from -0.7 V (CoS) to -1.1 V (CdSe) shows the utilization of radiation energy by the photoanode. In addition, by adding Zn into CdSe, i.e., $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$, the onset potential of sulfide oxidation shifts to an even more negative value of -1.4 V and the potential shift by Zn doping into CdSe agrees with our previous report on $\text{Zn}_x\text{Cd}_{1-x}\text{S}_y\text{Se}_{1-y}$.²⁷ The data presented in Figure 5.12(a) are from one of the best performing samples for both CdSe and $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ based on the onset potential and the photocurrent at -0.6 V. The current and potential differ somewhat from sample to sample and the film preparation method and the

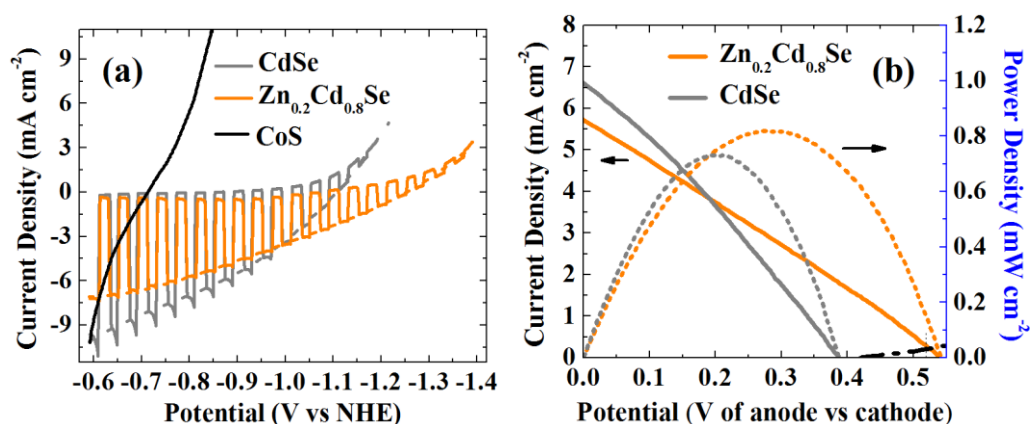


Figure 5.12. (a) Linear sweep voltammograms of a Pt electrode for polysulfide reduction and that for sulfide oxidation on Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se (yellow) and CdSe (gray) under chopped UV-visible irradiation. The measurements were conducted in 1 M Na₂S, 1M S, and 1M KOH aqueous solutions. Light intensity was about 120 mW cm⁻². (b) Calculated linear sweep voltammograms (solid line) for two electrode configuration, i.e., Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se (yellow) or CdSe (gray) with CoS electrode, from the data shown in (a). Power density of the cell (dotted line) is also calculated from the linear sweep voltammograms. Black dotted line barely seen at the right bottom of (b) shows the current and potential relationship for photolysis of water using Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt in two electrode configuration.

selenization process significantly affects the performance. However, $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ usually shows a more negative onset potential and smaller oxidation current than CdSe.

From the LSVs of $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ (or CdSe) with CoS, the performance of the PEC galvanic device in a two electrode configuration and its I E behavior can be drawn as shown in Figure 5.12(b). The open circuit potential, i.e., maximum potential produced from the galvanic device, is the potential difference between the photoanode and the cathode without current flow and it is calculated as 0.6 V and 0.4 V for $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ -CoS and CdSe-CoS couples, respectively. The short-circuit current density, i.e., maximum current density that can be obtained from the galvanic cell, is the current density when the $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ (or CdSe) has the same electrochemical potential as CoS in Figure 5.12(a). As expected from the LSVs, the $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ -CoS couple shows higher open circuit potential than the CdSe-CoS couple, and vice versa for the short circuit current density. Then, from the LSVs calculated in Figure 5.12(b), the current for photolysis of water in Z-scheme can be estimated as discussed in Figure 5.6.

The black dotted line in Figure 5.13(b) and 5.13(c) shows the current and potential relationship for water splitting using Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt in a neutral solution. As discussed in Figure 5.6, the crossing point of the LSVs for the galvanic redox reactions and the water splitting reactions shows the operating current of the Z-scheme device. The water splitting current is estimated to be as small as 0.1 mA cm⁻² when a single cell of $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ -CoS is used and no current flow is estimated when the CdSe-CoS couple is used with the $\text{S}^{2-}/\text{S}_n^{2-}$ redox reactions (crossing point of gray line and

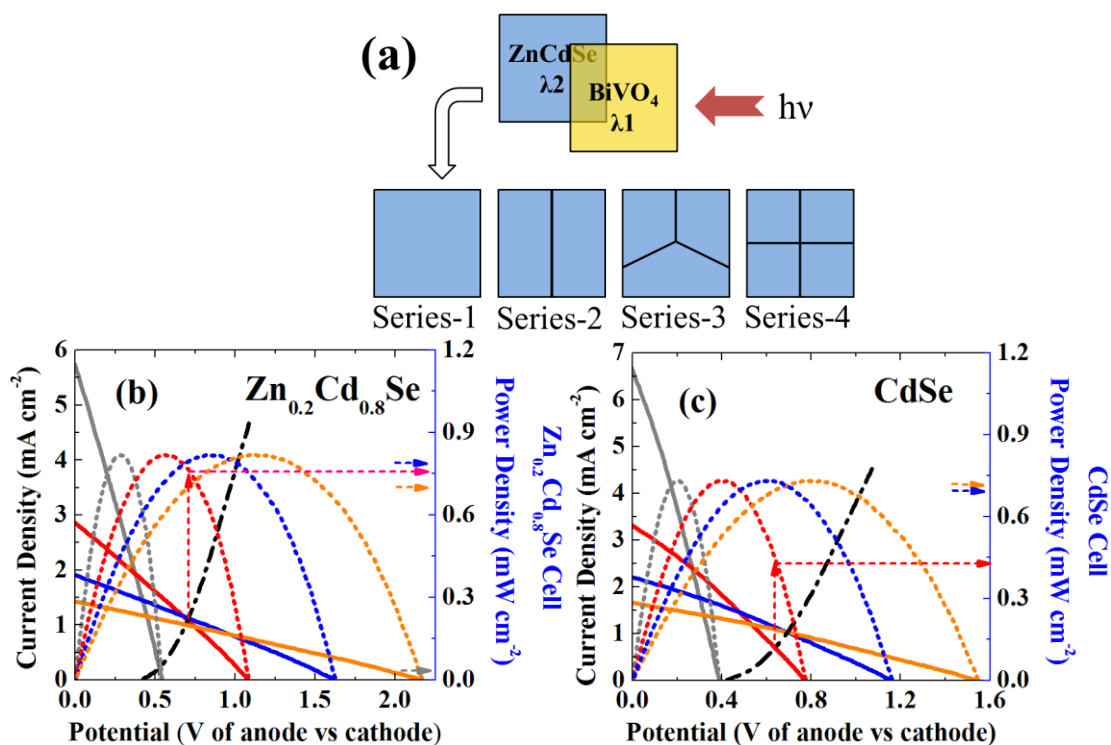


Figure 5.13. (a) Possible electrode configurations for singly-, doubly-, triply-, and quadruply-separated and connected cells in series with a constant area. (b) and (c) show linear sweep voltammograms (solid lines) and power density curves (dotted lines) for the supposed singly- (gray), doubly- (red), triply- (blue), and quadruply- (yellow) connected cells for Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se / CoS (b) and CdSe / CoS (c) thin film electrodes. Black dotted line in (b) and (c) shows the current density and potential relationship for water photolysis using Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Pt electrodes under UV-visible irradiation. Arrows shown on the right y-axis of (b) and (c) indicate the estimated power density for water splitting under UV-visible irradiation in Z-scheme. Data for the calculations are taken from the measurements shown in Figure 5.12(a).

black line in Figure 5.13(b) and 5.13(c)). Although the maximum power density generated from the S^{2-}/S_n^{2-} redox cell is about 1 mW cm^{-2} with $Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se$ and $CdSe$ photoanodes, the power produced by the redox cell cannot be efficiently used for water splitting. This is because the potential produced from the galvanic cell is not large enough for both the H_2 and O_2 evolution; only 0.5 V is produced from the $Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se$ - CoS couple and 0.4 V from the $CdSe$ - CoS combination.

The available potential from the biasing $Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se$ - CoS cell can be increased by using several of these. When a single electrode with a constant area is divided into a number of smaller electrodes and they are connected in series as shown in Figure 5.13(a), the potential generated from the series cell can be larger; however this sacrifices some of the short circuit current density (calculated LSVs as shown Figure 5.13(b) and 5.13(c)). The maximum power density produced from this series cell at a given light intensity is constant because the total areas of the electrodes are the same. Again, the estimated current density for water photolysis can be obtained from the crossing point of the LSVs for water splitting using $Pt-W/Mo-BiVO_4$ (black line in Figure 5.13(b) and (c)) and of S^{2-}/S_n^{2-} redox reactions on $Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se$ and $CdSe$ redox cells. The arrows on the right y-axis in Figure 5.13(b) and 5.13(c) indicate the power densities at the operating conditions for water splitting with different cell configurations. Figure 5.14 also summarizes the analysis described above, which shows that two series connections of $Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se$ cells can achieve a maximum water splitting photocurrent of about 1 mA cm^{-2} from the system used here.

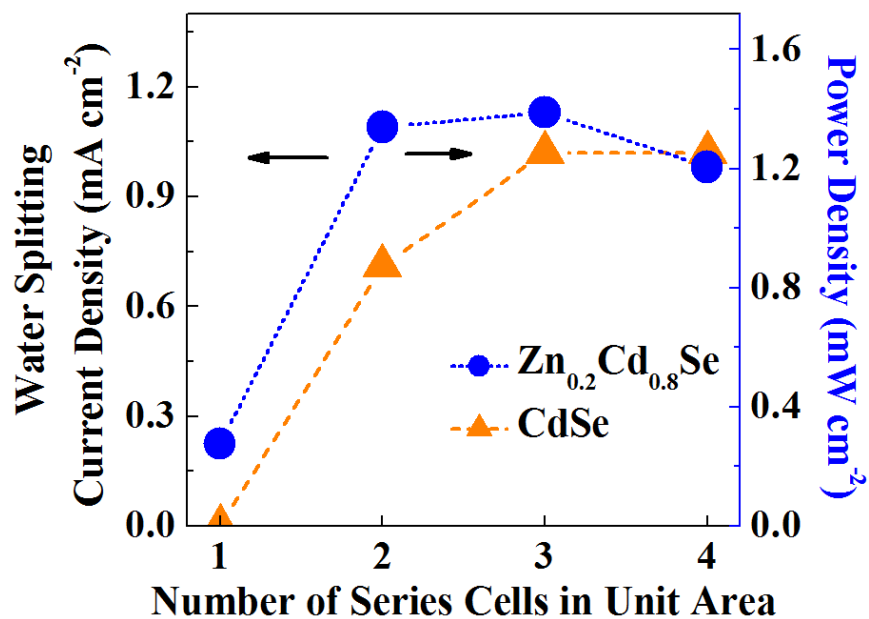


Figure 5.14. Summary of analysis discussed in Figure 5.13 for water splitting using $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ (or CdSe) and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO_4 photoanodes in a Z-scheme. The calculated current density for photolysis of water (left axis) and corresponding power density at operating condition from polysulfide cells (right axis) are shown for different numbers of series connected $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se-CoS}$ thin film electrodes cells.

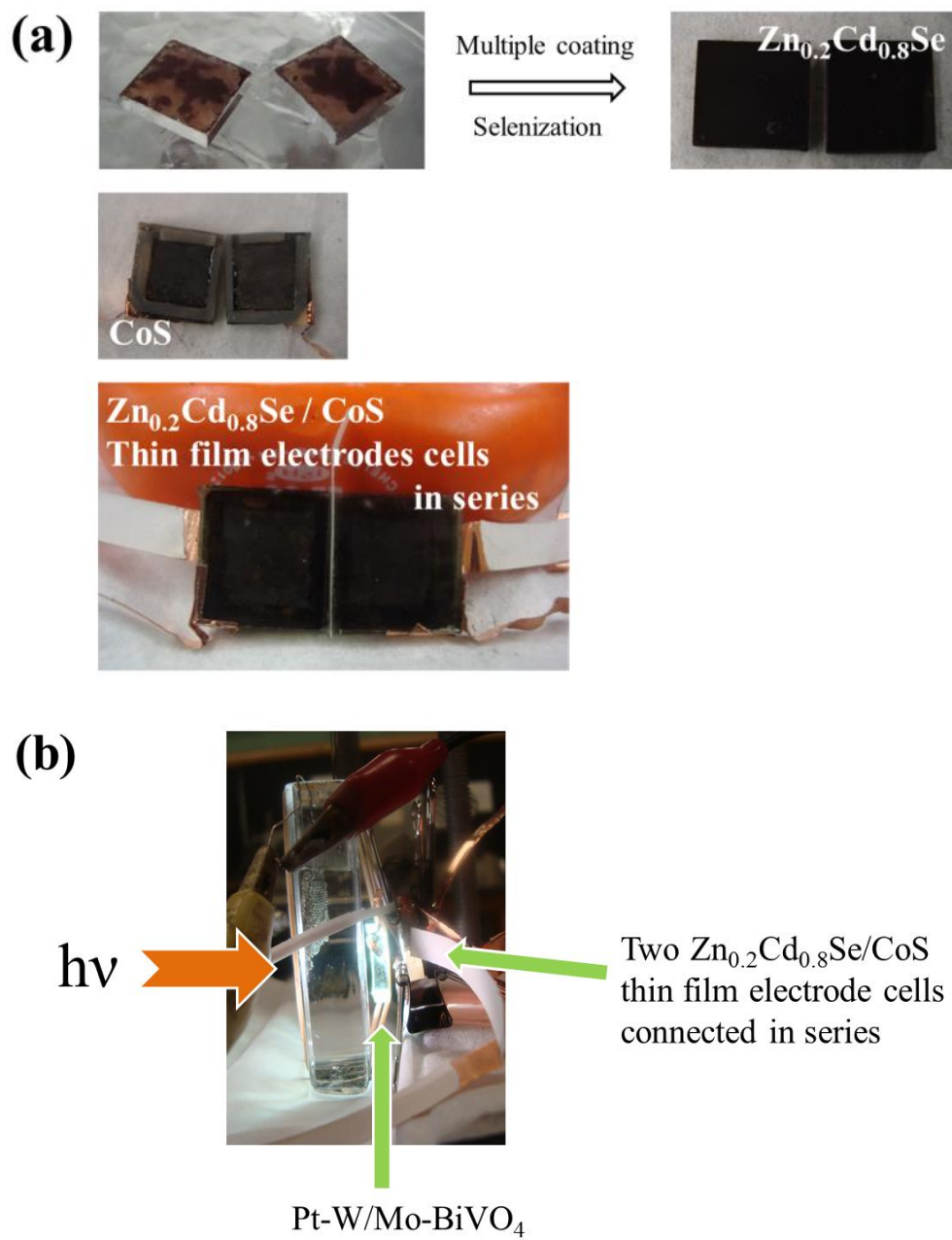


Figure 5.15. Photographs of $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se} / \text{CoS}$ thin film electrodes cells.

Based on the analysis discussed in Figures 5.13 and 5.14, a PEC device consisting of two pairs of $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ photoanodes and CoS cathode was prepared (Figure 5.15). 1M Na_2S / 1 M S in 1 M KOH aqueous solution was used as the redox mediator for the $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and CoS PEC galvanic cells. To minimize both the light absorption by the yellow redox solution and the solution resistance between the two electrodes, the spacing between $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and CoS electrodes was decreased by placing a thin film rubber spacer (Latex, SLR-020-E, Small Parts, Amazon, Seattle, WA) with a thickness of 500 μm between them. After sealing the thin film cell using silicone resin (IS808, GE Silicones, Waterford, NY), the cell was allowed to cure overnight at room temperature. Then, both of the prepared cells were placed behind the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode as shown in Figure 5.15(b) for chronoamperometry measurements under irradiation.

Chronoamperometry in Figure 5.16(a) shows the results of the Z-scheme device utilizing Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and the dual split $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ photoanode cells. Again, bubble generation of H₂ on Pt and O₂ on Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ was observed by water splitting (Figure 5.16(b)). The photocurrent flowing through the system was about 0.4 mA cm⁻² under 400 mW cm⁻² UV-visible irradiation. However, the power density generated by $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and CoS galvanic cells reported in Figure 5.13(b) is only about 1 mW cm⁻² which limits the maximum conversion efficiency for water splitting to less than 1 % with an irradiated photon energy of 120 mW cm⁻². The absolute photocurrent or conversion efficiency from photon energy to chemical energy of H₂ evolution is small and far from the best reported efficiencies utilizing buried junction photovoltaic cells (12.4 % using p-GaAs/p-GaInP₂, or 4.7 % using triple-junction a-Ge:Si.)^{40, 41}

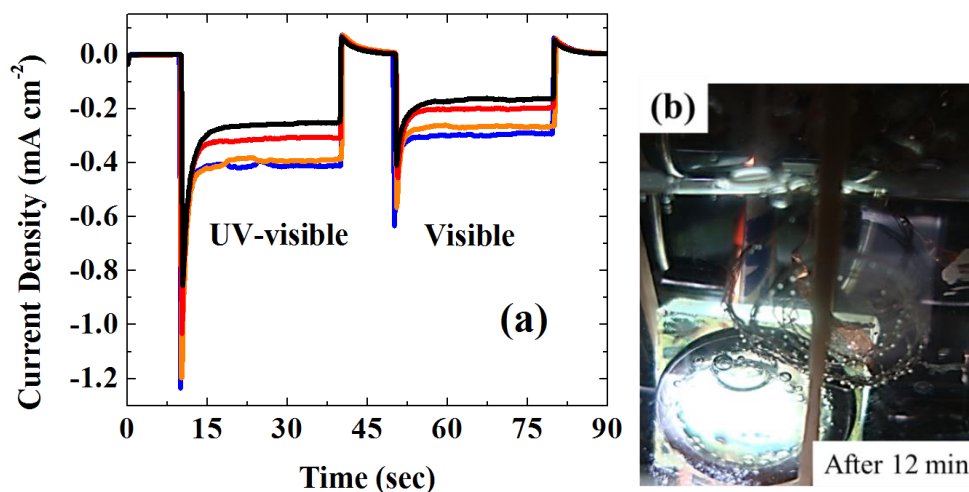
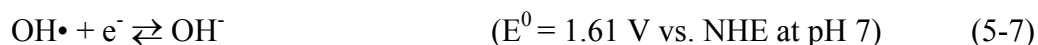
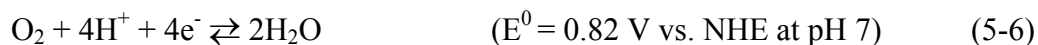


Figure 5.16. (a) Water photolysis current flow in a Z-scheme using $\text{Zn}_{0.2}\text{Cd}_{0.8}\text{Se}$ and Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ as two photoanodes under UV-visible and visible irradiation. Light intensity measurements based on full Xe-lamp output was 120 (black), 200 (red), 300 (yellow), and 440 mW cm^{-2} (blue). Detailed device configuration is as shown in Figure 5.15. (b) Photographic images taken after 12 min of irradiation (440 mW cm^{-2} , UV-visible) without any connection to external equipment. Hydrogen generated on Pt wire and oxygen bubbles on yellow Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ are observed.

Moreover, the overpotential of the overall water splitting reaction is still greatly limited by the OER reaction on the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ electrode (as shown by the shape of LSVs in Figure 5.2(a) and 5.2(b)). Therefore, although the enhancement of the photocatalytic activity of the photoanodes has successfully been demonstrated for Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se through the previous studies, the development of highly active photocatalysts is still a limiting factor in practical water photolysis. In addition to material development, engineering the optimization of electrode configurations and cell design is necessary to utilize the converted photon energy efficiently in the device. However, the results shown here suggest that water photolysis can be achieved using inexpensive metal oxide photoanodes, i.e., Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄, coupled with other small band-gap semiconductors, i.e., Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se.

As shown in Figure 5.2(a), the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ semiconductor is able to utilize the photon energy of the light to evolve oxygen at potentials below the thermodynamically predicted one for the OER. In a neutral aqueous solution (pH 7), the thermodynamic electrode potential (E^0) for the OER is 0.82 V for reaction (5-6) and 1.61 V for reaction (5-7);³⁸



The oxidation of hydroxide ion to hydroxyl radical (eqn. (5-7)) may be more relevant than reaction (6), when a single photogenerated hole transfer initiates the OER from water and roughly includes the kinetic overpotential to drive the OER. This is

because reaction (5-7) is a one-electron transfer reaction (as opposed to the four-electron transfer of reaction (5-6)) involving a single species, hydroxide ion. When compared to reaction (5-7), the maximum electrochemical energy gained by the photoanode, i.e., Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄, from the absorbed photon is about 1.6 eV, which is the difference between the thermodynamic potential of hydroxide oxidation (1.61 V) and flat-band potential of the photoanode (ca. 0 V), where the observed onset potential is used as the flat-band potential. The flat-band potential of W/Mo-BiVO₄ has also been measured as about -0.4 V at pH 7 from capacitance measurements (Mott-Schottky (M-S) plot), which is more negative than the observed onset potential for the OER in Figure 5.2(a).²⁶ The observed onset potential of the photocurrent can be apparently shifted to more positive than the flat-band potential obtained from the M-S plot because of (i) the kinetic overpotential for the sluggish OER (i.e. loss of photogenerated holes by recombination rather than transfer to water; (ii) uncertainty in capacitance measurements in M-S plots;⁴² or (iii) small, (i.e., not clearly observable) current flowing from the flat-band potential determined by the M-S plot to the observed onset potential in LSV. Here, the observed onset potential of the photocurrent is used as the flat-band position of the photoanode to simplify the discussion in this work.

Consequently, the obtainable electrochemical energy during OER (E_{SCII}) by Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ (semiconductor II or SCII in Figure 5.3(a)) per single electron from the absorbed photon energy from reaction (5-7) and the flat-band potential of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ is

$$E_{\text{SCII}} = E_{\text{HO}^-/\text{HO}} - E_{\text{flat-band}} = 1.61 - 0.0 \approx 1.6 \text{ eV} \quad (5-8)$$

However, the total photon energy absorbed by the photoanode is determined from its band gap energy, which is 2.4 eV for W/Mo-BiVO₄. In this reaction, 800 mV is considered as the electromotive force (EMF) to transfer a hole from the valence band of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ to the hydroxide in solution as shown in reaction (5-7).

$$E_{\text{EMF}} = E_{\text{vb}} - E_{\text{HO}^-/\text{HO}} = 2.4 - 1.6 = 0.8 \text{ eV} \quad (5-9)$$

where E_{vb} is the valence band position of W/Mo-BiVO₄.

Also, in Figure 5.6(b), the OCP of the second W/Mo-BiVO₄/ I⁻/IO₃⁻ cell is 0.7 eV, which represents the maximum electrical energy obtained from the absorbed photon, i.e., the difference between the flat-band position of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and thermodynamic potential of the redox couple in the solution. When the onset potential of the photocurrent (about 0V) is adopted as the flat-band potential of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ as discussed above, the maximum converted energy from the absorbed photon by Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ with I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox couple (E_{SCI}) is

$$E_{\text{SCI}} = E_{\text{I}^-/\text{IO}_3^-} - E_{\text{flat-band}} \approx 0.6 - 0.0 \approx 0.6 \text{ eV} \quad (5-10)$$

where $E_{\text{I}^-/\text{IO}_3^-}$ is that of reaction (5-2) (or (5-3)), and the obtained OCP is close to the E_{SCI} . A larger potential could be obtained if a redox couple with a more positive E° would be available.

In summary, the total electrochemical energy (E_{total}) that is converted from the two absorbed photons in the Z-scheme is the sum of that by SCI and SCII (equation (5-8) and (5-10)).

$$E_{\text{total}} = E_{\text{SCI}} + E_{\text{SCII}} \approx 0.6 + 1.6 \approx 2.2 \text{ V} \quad (5-11)$$

If E_{total} is larger than the energy required for the photolysis of water ($E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$), water splitting thorough the Z-scheme occurs and H_2 and O_2 gases are produced.

$$E_{\text{total}} = E_{\text{SCI}} + E_{\text{SCII}} > E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}} \quad (5-12)$$

Equation (5-12) is a necessary condition to complete the Z-scheme photolysis of water. In addition, E_{total} should equal the sum of the thermodynamic energy of water splitting ($E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$), the electrochemical driving energy ($\eta_{\text{H}_2/\text{O}_2}$) needed to overcome the activation barrier of H_2 and O_2 generation, and the energy required to drive redox reactions on SCI and MII (η_{redox}) at a given current density as well as the sum of resistive drops in solution ($\eta_{\text{r}} = iR$).

$$E_{\text{total}} = E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}} + \eta_{\text{H}_2/\text{O}_2} + \eta_{\text{r}} \quad (5-13)$$

$\eta_{\text{H}_2/\text{O}_2}$ and η_{r} of water splitting and redox reactions can be calculated from the electrochemical analysis as shown in Figure 5.6. From the generated 0.7 V from the I^-/IO_3^- redox reactions, 0.5 V (α) was used as to augment the potential for HER and OER on MI and SCII. Because the minimum potential to begin the photolysis of water on MI and irradiated SCII is about 0.4 V (the onset potential of the black line shown in Figure 5.6) only about 0.1 V from the augmented 0.5 V is available as the electrochemical overpotential ($\eta_{\text{H}_2/\text{O}_2}$) to raise the current for water splitting reactions. For I^-/IO_3^- redox reactions, about 0.2 V (β , η_{redox}) is used to drive the current on MII and SCI. Then, $E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$ calculated from equation (5-11) and (5-13) is

$$E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}} = E_{\text{total}} - \eta_{\text{H}_2/\text{O}_2} - \eta_{\text{redox}} \approx 2.2 - 0.1 - 0.2 \approx 1.9 \text{ V} \quad (5-14)$$

The obtained $E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$, which is a thermodynamic energy required to realize the water splitting, is larger than the chemical energy stored in the generated H_2 and O_2 . When

hydroxyl radicals created by hydroxide oxidation (reaction (5-7)) react to evolve O_2 molecules, there is an additional energy loss due to the reaction of hydroxyl radicals to hydrogen peroxides and further of hydrogen peroxide to the oxygen and water molecules. In other words, from equation (5-12), the actual energy needed to realize the water splitting is larger than the often-quoted value of the water splitting, i.e., 1.23 V.

Hanna and Nozik considered the performance of pairs of semiconductors in a similar arrangement as described here and proposed that a pair of photoanodes with band gaps of 1.9 eV and 2.5 eV, could achieve a theoretical solar-to-chemical energy conversion for water splitting of about 10 %.⁴³ In the discussion of Hanna and Nozik, the theoretical conversion efficiency is largely determined by the band-gap size of the photoanodes, the obtainable radiant energy of the solar spectrum and electrochemical overpotentials for water splitting. However, equation (5-8) and (5-10) imply that both the flat-band position and the size of the band-gaps for the photoanodes are important to determine the thermodynamic energy that is obtainable from the radiant energy. As the position of the flat-band shifts more positive, the amount of the potential gained from the radiation energy at the photoanode decreases. This results in less favorable conditions to realize the water splitting. Consequently, one should consider not only the band-gap size of photoanodes, but also the position of band-edges, the maximum obtainable energy from water oxidation, and the redox couple in order to realize water splitting in a Z-scheme system. However, note that the amount of energy gained from the water oxidation is subtle in equation (5-8), because it is an electrochemically unpoised system having no redox couple in the solution; so the Fermi level of solution phase is not clearly

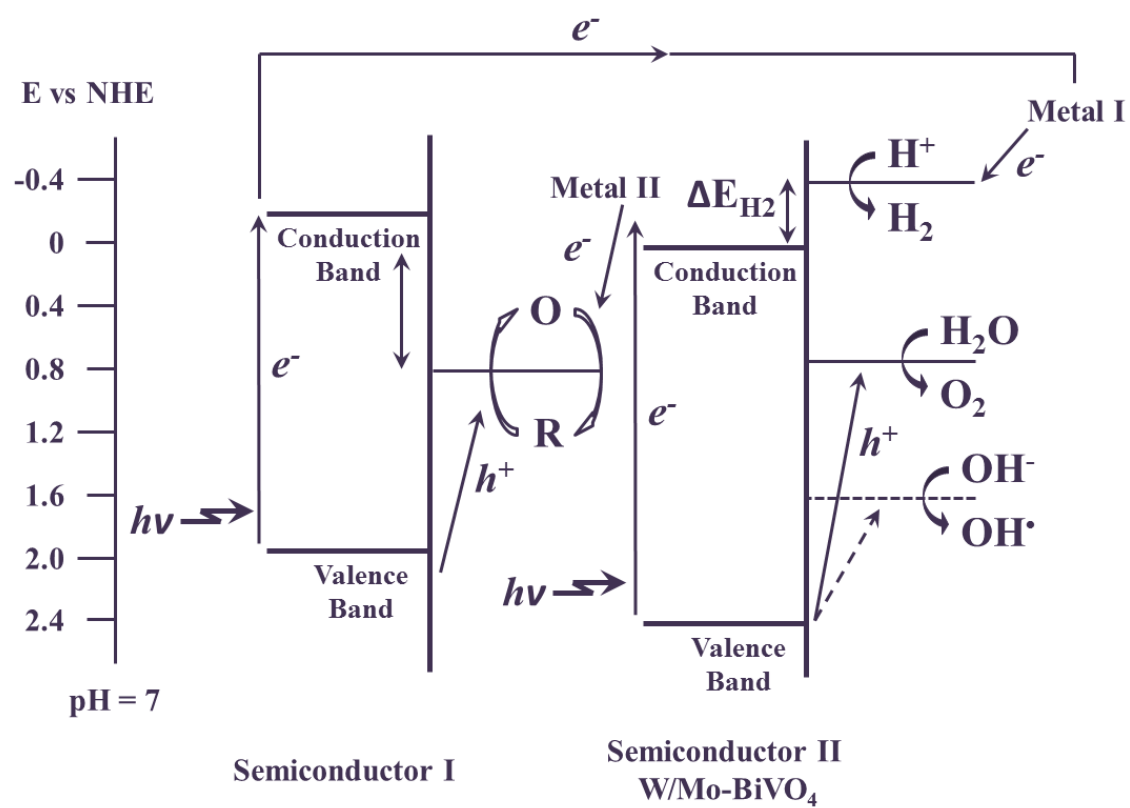


Figure 5.17. Schematic representations of the electron transport chain and redox potentials of Z-scheme device for the unbiased photolysis of water.

determined. Here, equation (5-8) with $E_{\text{OH}/\text{OH}}$ shows the maximum obtainable thermodynamic energy from the OER as discussed above.

In Figure 5.17, the position of band-edges of W/Mo-BiVO₄ and the redox potentials of the HER and OER are shown. As discussed in connection with Figure 5.2(b), the additional potential that must be applied between the Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and the Pt electrodes to initiate water splitting is at least the difference between the conduction band position of Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and thermodynamic potential of HER (ΔE_{H_2}). Thus, another PEC cell with the redox mediator was used to supply the additional potential in a Z-scheme. The total potential needed in a PEC system is the sum of the thermodynamic energy of water splitting ($E_{\text{H}_2\text{O}}$) plus an electrochemical driving energy ($\eta_{\text{H}_2/\text{O}_2}$) needed to overcome the activation barrier of H₂ and O₂ generation, and the energy required to drive redox reactions on SCI and MII (η_{redox}) at a given current density plus the sum of resistive drops in solution ($\eta_r = iR$), totaling about 2 V.

5.4 Conclusions

The photocatalytic activity of BiVO₄ has been improved by metal doping and surface treatment, e.g., W/Mo doping and deposition of electrocatalyst on the photoanode. The resulting Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ shows at least a 20 fold improvement in photoactivity compared to that of untreated BiVO₄ for the OER. Using the developed photoanode, PEC water splitting has been demonstrated without external bias. In the device for the photolysis of water, two n-type semiconductors, i.e., Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄ and Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se, coupled with electrocatalyst electrodes, i.e., Pt and CoS, were used to

complete the dual n-type semiconductor (or Z-scheme) water splitting devices. The Z-scheme configuration consists of two separate electrochemical cells: one with a redox reaction that generates a photopotential and the other for the H₂ and O₂ generation. Two different redox systems were studied. One is the I⁻/IO₃⁻ redox couple for the dual Pt-W/Mo-BiVO₄-Pt system, and the other is the S²⁻/S_n²⁻ redox couple for the Zn_{0.2}Cd_{0.8}Se - CoS system. The work herein also exploited the factors that can maximize the utilization of the generated energy from photoanodes for the water splitting. However, less than 1 % of irradiated photon energy has been utilized for H₂ generation reactions and the development of more active photoanode material is still a key roadblock to the fabrication of a practical solar-fuel system.

5.5 References

-
- ¹ Bard, A. J. *Science* **1980**, 207, 139-144.
 - ² Nozik, A. J. *Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem.* **1978**, 29, 189-222.
 - ³ Bard, A. J.; Fox, M. A. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **1995**, 28, 141-145.
 - ⁴ United States Department of Energy, a National Vision of America's Transition to a Hydrogen Economy To 2030 and Beyond, February, **2002**.
 - ⁵ Fujishima, A.; Honda, K. *Nature* **1972**, 238, 37-38.
 - ⁶ Youngblood, W. J.; Lee, S.-H. A.; Maeda, K.; Mallouk, T. E. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2009**, 42, 1966-1973.

-
- ⁷ Li, L.; Duan, L.; Xu, Y.; Gorlov, M.; Hagfeldt, A.; Sun, L. *Chem. Commun.* **2010**, 46, 7307-7309.
- ⁸ Brimblecombe, R.; Koo, A.; Dismukes, G. C.; Swiegers, G. F.; Spiccia, L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, 132, 2892-2894.
- ⁹ Walter, M. G.; Warren, E. L.; McKone, J. R.; Boettcher, S. W.; Mi, Q.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Chem. Rev.* **2010**, 110, 6446-6473.
- ¹⁰ Boettcher, S. W.; Warren, E. L.; Putnam, M. C.; Santori, E. A.; Turner-Evans, D.; Kelzenberg, M. D.; Walter, M. G.; McKone, J. R.; Brunschwig, B. S.; Atwater, H. A.; Lewis, N. S. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, 133, 1216-1219.
- ¹¹ Rocheleau, R. E.; Miller, E. L.; Misra, A. *Energy & Fuels* **1998**, 12, 3-10.
- ¹² Sivula, K.; Le Formal, F.; Gratzel, M. *ChemSusChem* **2011**, 4, 432-449.
- ¹³ Cervera-March, S.; Smotkin, E. S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1988**, 135, 567-573.
- ¹⁴ Smotkin, E.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1986**, 90, 4604-4607.
- ¹⁵ Smotkin, E. S.; Cervera-March, S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1987**, 91, 6-8.
- ¹⁶ Bard, A. J. *J. Photochem.* **1979**, 10, 59-75.
- ¹⁷ Maeda, K.; Higashi, M.; Lu, D.; Abe, R.; Domen, K. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, 132, 5858-5868.

-
- ¹⁸ Katz, J. E.; Gingrich, T. R.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2009**, *2*, 103-112.
- ¹⁹ Woodhouse, M.; Herman, G. S.; Parkinson, B. A. *Chem. Mater.* **2005**, *17*, 4318-4324.
- ²⁰ Jang, J. S.; Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6719-6724.
- ²¹ He, J.; Parkinson, B. A. *ACS Comb. Sci.* **2011**, *13*, 399-404.
- ²² Jang, J. S.; Yoon, K. Y.; Xiao, X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 4803-4810.
- ²³ Baeck, S. H.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Brandli, C.; McFarland, E. W. *J. Comb. Chem.* **2002**, *4*, 563-568.
- ²⁴ Liu, W.; Ye, H.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1201-1207.
- ²⁵ Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.
- ²⁶ Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 17870-17879.
- ²⁷ Liu, G.; Liu, C.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 20997-21002.
- ²⁸ Liu, G.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 17509-17513.
- ²⁹ Riha, S. C.; Parkinson, B. A.; Prieto, A. L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 15272-15275.
- ³⁰ Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, *121*, 11459-11467.
- ³¹ Seabold, J. A.; Choi, K.-S. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2012**, *134*, 2186-2192.
- ³² Zhong, D. K.; Choi, S.; Gamelin, D. R. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 18370-18377.
- ³³ Bridge, P. J.; Pryce, M. W. *Mineralog. Mag.* **1974**, *39*, 847-849.

-
- ³⁴ Sayama, K.; Nomura, A.; Arai, T.; Sugita, T.; Abe, R.; Yanagida, M.; Oi, T.; Iwasaki, Y.; Abe, Y.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11352-11360.
- ³⁵ Y, He.; Park, H. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 12464-12470.
- ³⁶ Kim, M.-G.; Kanatzidis, M. G.; Facchetti, A.; Marks, T. J. *Nat. Mater.* **2011**, *10*, 382-388.
- ³⁷ Abe, R.; Sayama, K.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2005**, *109*, 16052-16061.
- ³⁸ Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods Fundamentals and Application*, 2nd ed.; John Wiley & Sons: New York, **2001**.
- ³⁹ Lessner, P. M.; McLarnon, F. R.; Winnick, J.; Cairns, E. J. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1993**, *140*, 1847-1849.
- ⁴⁰ Khaselev, O.; Turner, J. A. *Science* **1998**, *280*, 425-427.
- ⁴¹ Reece, S. Y.; Hamel, J. A.; Sung, K.; Jarvi, T. D.; Esswein, A. J.; Pijpers, J. J.; Nocera, D. G. *Science* **2011**, *334*, 645-648.
- ⁴² Cardon, F.; Gomes, W. P. *J. Phys. D: Appl. Phys.* **1978**, *11*, L63-L67.
- ⁴³ Hanna, M. C.; Nozik, A. J. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2006**, *100*, 074510.

Outlook

Scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM) was used to discovery and to improve photocatalysts for their photoelectrochemical performance. Metal doping of the metal oxide photoelectrocatalyst, e.g. adding Mo to W-doped BiVO₄, dramatically increases its activity for water oxidation. The developed photoelectrocatalyst, W/Mo-BiVO₄, shows a photocurrent for water oxidation that is more than 10 times higher than undoped BiVO₄. The rapid screening method by SECM has been shown to be a tool to develop an active photocatalyst such as W/Mo-doped BiVO₄. SECM has also been used to study photogenerated surface OH• during water oxidation at W/Mo-BiVO₄. The OH• produced under strong irradiation at the W/Mo-BiVO₄ surface were interrogated using an IrCl₆^{2-/3-} redox couple as the titrant of the radicals. Quantitative measurements showed that only a few percent of the absorbed photons contribute to the production of adsorbed OH• at W/Mo-BiVO₄. The improved carrier diffusion length, carrier mobilities and reduced recombination rate by the addition W/Mo dopants into BiVO₄ were studied by digital simulations. As results of the addition of metal dopants, the electron/hole diffusion length increased from 2.8/1.1 nm (BiVO₄) to 16/9.3 nm (W/Mo-BiVO₄). Using the developed photoanode, PEC water splitting has been demonstrated without external bias. In the device for the photolysis of water, two n-type semiconductors coupled with electrocatalyst electrodes, were used to complete the dual n-type semiconductor (or Z-scheme) water splitting devices. The Z-scheme configuration consists of two separate electrochemical cells: one with a redox reaction that generates a

photopotential and the other for the H_2 and O_2 generation. However, less than 1 % of irradiated photon energy has been utilized for H_2 generation reactions and the development of more active photoanode material is still a key roadblock to the fabrication of a practical solar-fuel system.

Appendix A. Publication list derived from photoelectrochemistry work

Chapter 2

Hyun S. Park, Kyoung Eun Kwon, Heechang Ye, Eunsu Paek, Gyeong S. Hwang, Allen J. Bard, “Factors in the Metal Doping of BiVO_4 for Improved Photoelectrocatalytic Activity as Studied by Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy (SECM) and First-Principles Density-Functional Calculation”, *J. Phys. Chem. C*, (115) 17870-17879 (2011).

Chapter 3

Hyun S. Park, Kevin C. Leonard, Allen J. Bard, “Interrogation of the Water Oxidation Intermediate radicals at Metal Oxide Semiconductor (W/Mo- BiVO_4) by Scanning Electrochemical Microscopy (SECM)”, *In preparation, expected submission in January 2013*.

Yanqing Cong*, Hyun S. Park*, Shijun Wang, Hoang X. Dang, Fu-Ren F. Fan, C. Buddie Mullins, Allen J. Bard, “Synthesis of Ta_3N_5 Nanotube Arrays Modified with Electrocatalysts for Photoelectrochemical Water Oxidation”, *J. Phys. Chem. C*, (116) 14541-14550 (2012). (*These authors contributed equally to this work.)

Chapter 4

Hyun S. Park, Hyung-Wook Ha, Rodney S. Ruoff, Allen J. Bard, “Photoelectrochemical behavior and Finite Elements Analysis of Reduced Graphene Oxide and BiVO_4 Composite Electrodes for Water Oxidation”, *In preparation, expected submission in January 2013*.

Chapter 5

Hyun S. Park, Heung Chan Lee, Kevin C. Leonard, Guanjie Liu, Allen J. Bard, “Unbiased Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting in Z-scheme Device Using W/Mo- BiVO_4 and $\text{Zn}_x\text{Cd}_{1-x}\text{Se}$ ”, *In preparation, expected submission in January*

2013.

Other works

Hoang X. Dang, Nathan T. Hahn, Hyun S. Park, Allen J. Bard, C. Buddie Mullins, "Nanostructured Ta₃N₅ Films as Visible-Light Active Photoanodes for Water Oxidation", *J. Phys. Chem. C*, (116) 19225-19232 (2012).

Kevin Leonard, Hyun S. Park, Heung Chan Lee, Shijun Wang, Allen J. Bard, "Rapid Screening Methods in the Discovery and Investigation of New Photocatalyst Compositions," in Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting: Issues and Perspectives; H-J. Lewerenz and L. M. Peter, Eds.; Royal Society of Chemistry: Cambridge, UK, *expected publication in 2013*; Chapter 7.

Yanqing Cong, Hyun S. Park, Hoang X. Dang, Fu-Ren F. Fan, Allen J. Bard, C. Buddie Mullins, "Tantalum Cobalt Nitride Photocatalysts for Water Oxidation under Visible Light", *Chem. Mater.*, 24 (3) 579-586 (2012).

Heechang Ye, Hyun S. Park, Allen J. Bard, "Study of electrocatalysts for photoelectrochemical water oxidation on W-doped BiVO₄ photocatalysts by scanning electrochemical microscopy (SECM)", *J. Phys. Chem. C*, (115) 12464-12470 (2011).

Heechang Ye, Hyun S. Park, Vahid A. Akhavan, Brian W. Goodfellow, Matthew G. Panthani, Brian A. Korgel, Allen J. Bard, "Photoelectrochemical characterization of CuInSe₂ and Cu(In_{1-x}Ga_x)Se₂ thin films for solar cells", *J. Phys. Chem. C*, (115) 234-240 (2011).

Appendix B. Simulation reports generated by COMSOL Multiphysics

B.1 SECM calculations (Chapter 3)

1. Global Definitions

1.1. Parameters 1

Parameters		
Name	Expression	Description
FAR	96485	Faraday's constant
n	1	number of electrons
alpha	0.5	transfer coefficient
f	38.92	F/RT
E0	0.2	Standard potential
D	2e-9	diffusion coefficient
k0	1e-1	standard rate constant
E	0.2	

1.2. Variables

1.2.1. Variables 2a

Geometric entity level: Entire model

Name	Expression	Description
Ir	mod1.intop1(intcpl_source_Ir)	
Is	mod1.intop2(intcpl_source_Is)	

2. Model 1 (mod1)

2.1. DEFINITIONS

2.1.1. Variables

Variables 1

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 2

Name	Expression	Description
Es	$E + f \ln(-80 + t, 0.1) * (E_{oxi} - E) - f \ln(-150 + t, 0.1) * (E_{oxi} - E)$	
kaS	$k_0 * \exp((1 - \alpha) * n * f * (E_s - E_0))$	
kcS	$k_0 * \exp(-\alpha * n * f * (E_s - E_0))$	
Eoxi	0.5	

Variables 2

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 4

Name	Expression	Description
E1	0	

kaR	$k0 \cdot \exp((1 - \alpha) \cdot n \cdot f \cdot (E3 - E0))$	
kcR	$k0 \cdot \exp(-\alpha \cdot n \cdot f \cdot (E3 - E0))$	
E2	0.5	
E3	0	

Variables 1a

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 4

Name	Expression	Description
intcpl_source_Ir	$-n^2 \cdot \pi \cdot r \cdot FAR \cdot D \cdot FcOz$	

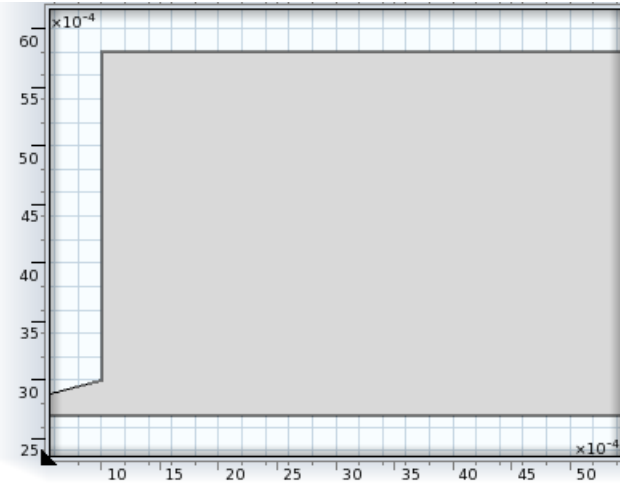
Variables 3

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 2

Name	Expression	Description
intcpl_source_Is	$n^2 \cdot \pi \cdot r \cdot FAR \cdot D \cdot FcOz$	

2.2. GEOMETRY 1



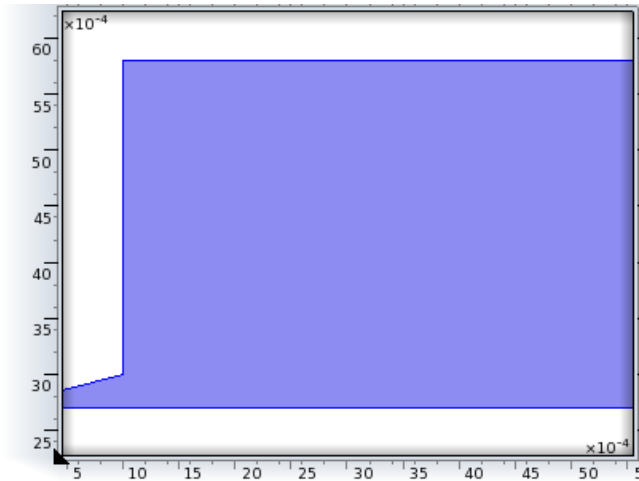
Geometry

Geometry statistics	
Property	Value
Space dimension	2
Number of domains	1
Number of boundaries	10

2.2.1. Composite Object 1 (CO1)

Settings	
Name	Value
Filename	\$FILENAME\$_geom1_CO1.mphbin

2.3. TRANSPORT OF DILUTED SPECIES (CHDI)



Transport of Diluted Species

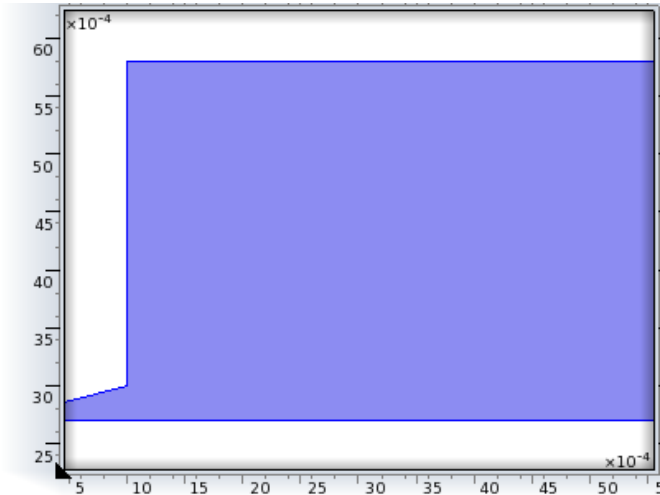
Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Quadratic
Convection	0
Streamline diffusion	0
Crosswind diffusion	0

2.3.1. Diffusion

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Diffusion coefficient	{{D, 0, 0}, {0, D, 0}, {0, 0, D}}
Diffusion coefficient	{{D, 0, 0}, {0, D, 0}, {0, 0, D}}

Selection



Diffusion

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
chdi.Drr_FcO	D	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, rr component	Domain 1
chdi.Dphir_FcO	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, phir component	Domain 1
chdi.Dzr_FcO	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zr component	Domain 1
chdi.Drphi_FcO	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, rphi component	Domain 1
chdi.Dphiphi_FcO	D	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, phiphi component	Domain 1
chdi.Dzphi_FcO	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zphi component	Domain 1
chdi.Drz_FcO	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, rz component	Domain 1
chdi.Dphiz_FcO	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, phiz component	Domain 1
chdi.Dzz_FcO	D	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zz component	Domain 1
chdi.Dav_FcO	0.5*(chdi.Drr_FcO+chdi.Dzz_FcO)	m ² /s	Average diffusion coefficient	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxr_FcO	-chdi.Drr_FcO*FcOr-chdi.Drz_FcO*FcOz	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, r component	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxphi_FcO	-chdi.Dphir_FcO*FcOr-chdi.Dphiz_FcO*FcOz	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, phi component	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxz_FcO	-chdi.Dzr_FcO*FcOr-chdi.Dzz_FcO*FcOz	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, z component	Domain 1
chdi.dfluxr_FcO	-chdi.Drr_FcO*FcOr-chdi.Drz_FcO*FcOz	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, r component	Domain 1
chdi.dfluxphi_FcO	-chdi.Dphir_FcO*FcOr-chdi.Dphiz_FcO*FcOz	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, phi component	Domain 1
chdi.dfluxz_FcO	-chdi.Dzr_FcO*FcOr-chdi.Dzz_FcO*FcOz	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, z component	Domain 1
chdi.gradr_FcO	FcOr	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, r component	Domain 1
chdi.gradphi_FcO	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, phi component	Domain 1
chdi.gradz_FcO	FcOz	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, z component	Domain 1
chdi.ntflux_FcO	chdi.nr*chdi.tfluxr_FcO+chdi.nphi*chdi.tfluxphi_FcO+chdi.nz*chdi.tfluxz_FcO	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal total flux	Boundaries 1-10

chdi.ndflux_FcO	$\text{chdi.nr} \cdot \text{chdi.dfluxr_FcO} + \text{chdi.nphi} \cdot \text{chdi.dfluxphi_FcO} + \text{chdi.nz} \cdot \text{chdi.dfluxz_FcO}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Normal diffusive flux	Boundaries 1-10
chdi.dfluxMag_FcO	$\sqrt{\text{chdi.dfluxr_FcO}^2 + \text{chdi.dfluxphi_FcO}^2 + \text{chdi.dfluxz_FcO}^2}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Diffusive flux magnitude	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxMag_FcO	$\sqrt{\text{chdi.tfluxr_FcO}^2 + \text{chdi.tfluxphi_FcO}^2 + \text{chdi.tfluxz_FcO}^2}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Total flux magnitude	Domain 1
chdi.Drr_FcR	D	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, rr component	Domain 1
chdi.Dphir_FcR	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, phir component	Domain 1
chdi.Dzr_FcR	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, zr component	Domain 1
chdi.Drphi_FcR	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, rphi component	Domain 1
chdi.Dphiphi_FcR	D	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, phiphi component	Domain 1
chdi.Dzphi_FcR	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, zphi component	Domain 1
chdi.Drz_FcR	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, rz component	Domain 1
chdi.Dphiz_FcR	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, phiz component	Domain 1
chdi.Dzz_FcR	D	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, zz component	Domain 1
chdi.Dav_FcR	$0.5 \cdot (\text{chdi.Drr_FcR} + \text{chdi.Dzz_FcR})$	m^2/s	Average diffusion coefficient	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxr_FcR	$-\text{chdi.Drr_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRr} - \text{chdi.Drz_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRz}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Total flux, r component	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxphi_FcR	$-\text{chdi.Dphir_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRr} - \text{chdi.Dphiz_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRz}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Total flux, phi component	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxz_FcR	$-\text{chdi.Dzr_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRr} - \text{chdi.Dzz_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRz}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Total flux, z component	Domain 1
chdi.dfluxr_FcR	$-\text{chdi.Drr_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRr} - \text{chdi.Drz_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRz}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Diffusive flux, r component	Domain 1
chdi.dfluxphi_FcR	$-\text{chdi.Dphir_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRr} - \text{chdi.Dphiz_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRz}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Diffusive flux, phi component	Domain 1
chdi.dfluxz_FcR	$-\text{chdi.Dzr_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRr} - \text{chdi.Dzz_FcR} \cdot \text{FcRz}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Diffusive flux, z component	Domain 1
chdi.gradr_FcR	FcRr	mol/m^4	Concentration gradient, r component	Domain 1
chdi.gradphi_FcR	0	mol/m^4	Concentration gradient, phi component	Domain 1

chdi.gradz_FcR	FcRz	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, z component	Domain 1
chdi.ntflux_FcR	chdi.nr*chdi.tfluxr_FcR+chdi.nphi*chdi.tfluxphi_FcR+chdi.nz*chdi.tfluxz_FcR	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal total flux	Boundaries 1-10
chdi.ndflux_FcR	chdi.nr*chdi.dfluxr_FcR+chdi.nphi*chdi.dfluxphi_FcR+chdi.nz*chdi.dfluxz_FcR	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal diffusive flux	Boundaries 1-10
chdi.dfluxMag_FcR	$\sqrt{\text{chdi.dfluxr_FcR}^2 + \text{chdi.dfluxphi_FcR}^2 + \text{chdi.dfluxz_FcR}^2}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux magnitude	Domain 1
chdi.tfluxMag_FcR	$\sqrt{\text{chdi.tfluxr_FcR}^2 + \text{chdi.tfluxphi_FcR}^2 + \text{chdi.tfluxz_FcR}^2}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux magnitude	Domain 1

Shape functions

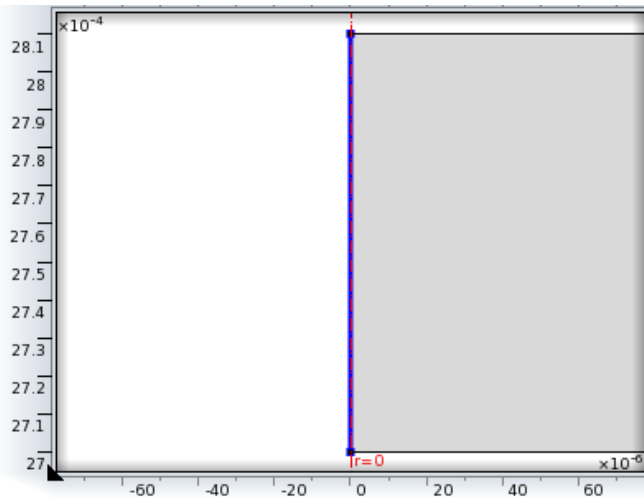
Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
FcO	Lagrange	mol/m ³	Concentration	Spatial	Domain 1
FcR	Lagrange	mol/m ³	Concentration	Spatial	Domain 1

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$2*(-\text{FcOt}*\text{test}(\text{FcO})-(\text{chdi.Drr_FcO}*\text{FcOr}+\text{chdi.Drz_FcO}*\text{FcOz})*\text{test}(\text{FcOr})-(\text{chdi.Dzr_FcO}*\text{FcOr}+\text{chdi.Dzz_FcO}*\text{FcOz})*\text{test}(\text{FcOz}))*\pi*r$	Spatial	Domain 1
$2*(-\text{FcRt}*\text{test}(\text{FcR})-(\text{chdi.Drr_FcR}*\text{FcRr}+\text{chdi.Drz_FcR}*\text{FcRz})*\text{test}(\text{FcRr})-(\text{chdi.Dzr_FcR}*\text{FcRr}+\text{chdi.Dzz_FcR}*\text{FcRz})*\text{test}(\text{FcRz}))*\pi*r$	Spatial	Domain 1

2.3.2. Axial Symmetry 1

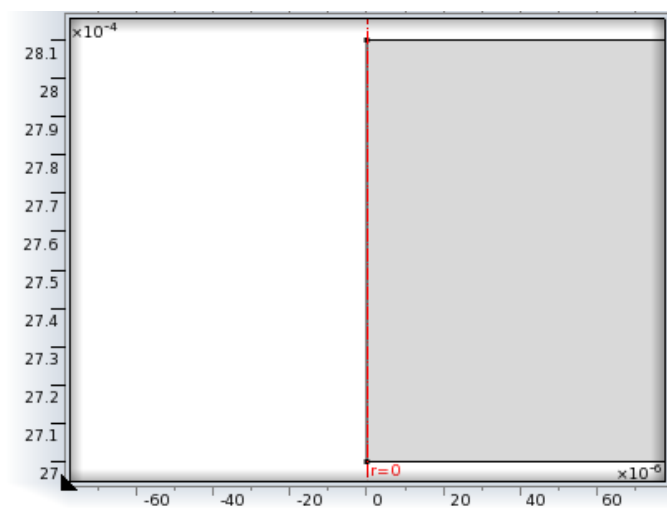
Selection



Axial Symmetry 1

2.3.3. No Flux 1

Selection



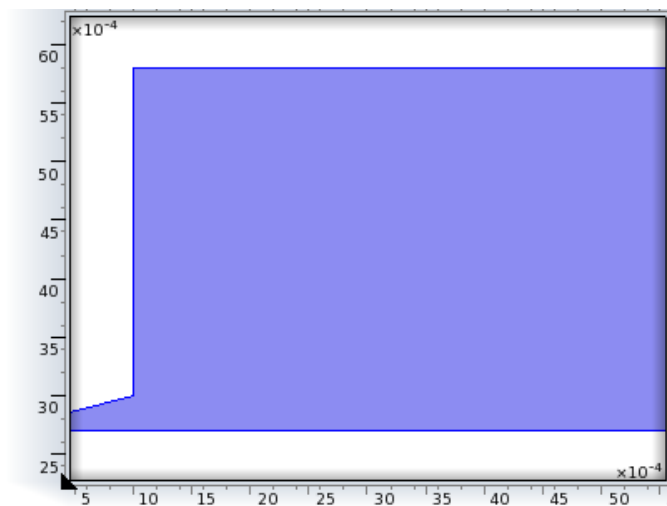
No Flux 1

2.3.4. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	4.3

Selection



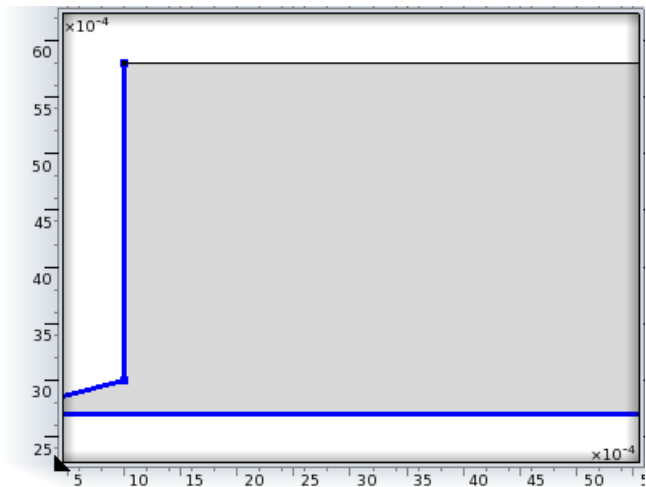
Initial Values 1

2.3.5. No Flux 2

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Apply for all species	Apply for...
Species FcO	1
Species FcR	1

Selection



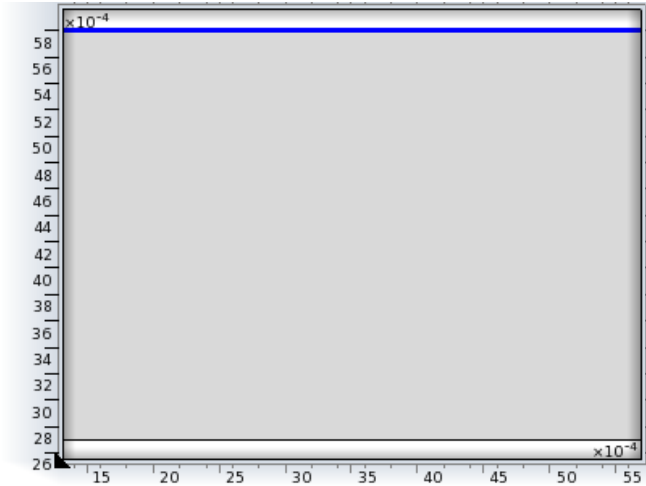
No Flux 2

2.3.6. Concentration 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	{0, 1}
Species FcO	1
Species FcR	1

Selection



Concentration 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
chdi.c0_FcO	0	mol/m^3	Concentration	Boundaries 9-10
chdi.c0_FcR	1	mol/m^3	Concentration	Boundaries 9-10

Constraints

Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
------------	------------------	----------------	-----------

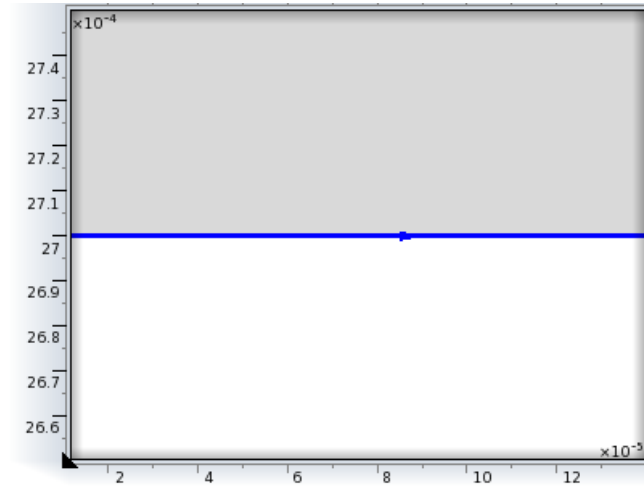
-FcO+chdi.c0_FcO	test(-FcO+chdi.c0_FcO)	Lagrange	Boundaries 9-10
-FcR+chdi.c0_FcR	test(-FcR+chdi.c0_FcR)	Lagrange	Boundaries 9-10

2.3.7. Flux 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Species FcO	1
Species FcR	1
Inward flux	{kaS*FcR-kcS*FcO, -kaS*FcR+kcS*FcO}

Selection



Flux 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
chdi.cb_FcO	0	mol/m ³	Bulk concentration	Boundary 2
chdi.kc_FcO	0	m/s	Mass transfer coefficient	Boundary 2
chdi.cb_FcR	0	mol/m ³	Bulk concentration	Boundary 2
chdi.kc_FcR	0	m/s	Mass transfer coefficient	Boundary 2

Weak expressions

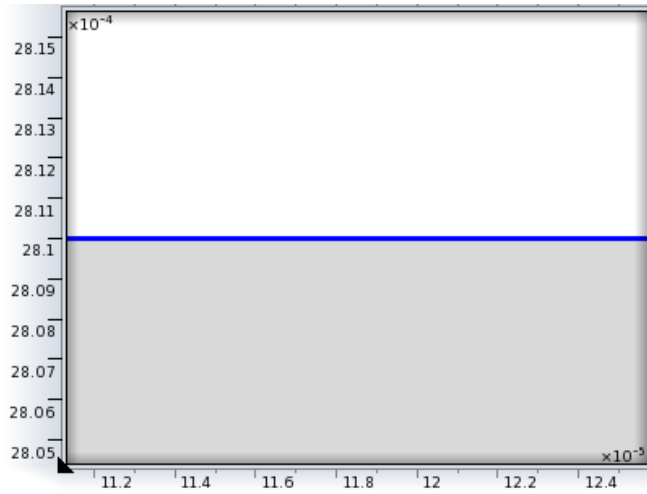
Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$2*(kaS*FcR-kcS*FcO)*test(FcO)*pi*r$	Spatial	Boundary 2
$2*(-kaS*FcR+kcS*FcO)*test(FcR)*pi*r$	Spatial	Boundary 2
$2*chdi.kc_FcO*(chdi.cb_FcO-FcO)*test(FcO)*pi*r$	Spatial	Boundary 2
$2*chdi.kc_FcR*(chdi.cb_FcR-FcR)*test(FcR)*pi*r$	Spatial	Boundary 2

2.3.8. Flux 2

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Species FcO	1
Species FcR	1
Inward flux	{kaR*FcR-kcR*FcO, -kaR*FcR+kcR*FcO}

Selection



Flux 2

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
chdi.cb_FcO	0	mol/m ³	Bulk concentration	Boundary 4
chdi.kc_FcO	0	m/s	Mass transfer coefficient	Boundary 4
chdi.cb_FcR	0	mol/m ³	Bulk concentration	Boundary 4
chdi.kc_FcR	0	m/s	Mass transfer coefficient	Boundary 4

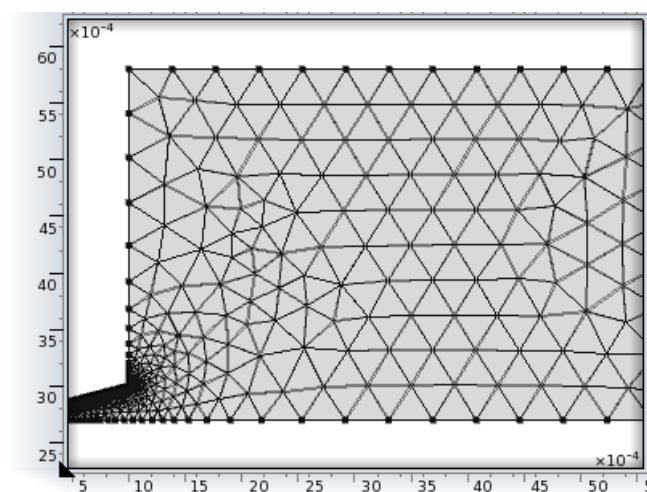
Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$2 \cdot (kaR \cdot FcR - kcR \cdot FcO) \cdot \text{test}(FcO) \cdot \pi \cdot r$	Spatial	Boundary 4
$2 \cdot (-kaR \cdot FcR + kcR \cdot FcO) \cdot \text{test}(FcR) \cdot \pi \cdot r$	Spatial	Boundary 4
$2 \cdot \text{chdi.kc_FcO} \cdot (\text{chdi.cb_FcO} - FcO) \cdot \text{test}(FcO) \cdot \pi \cdot r$	Spatial	Boundary 4
$2 \cdot \text{chdi.kc_FcR} \cdot (\text{chdi.cb_FcR} - FcR) \cdot \text{test}(FcR) \cdot \pi \cdot r$	Spatial	Boundary 4

2.4. MESHES

2.4.1. Mesh 1

Mesh statistics	
Property	Value
Minimum element quality	0.696
Average element quality	0.9656
Triangular elements	18717
Edge elements	1405
Vertex elements	10



Mesh 1

Size (size)

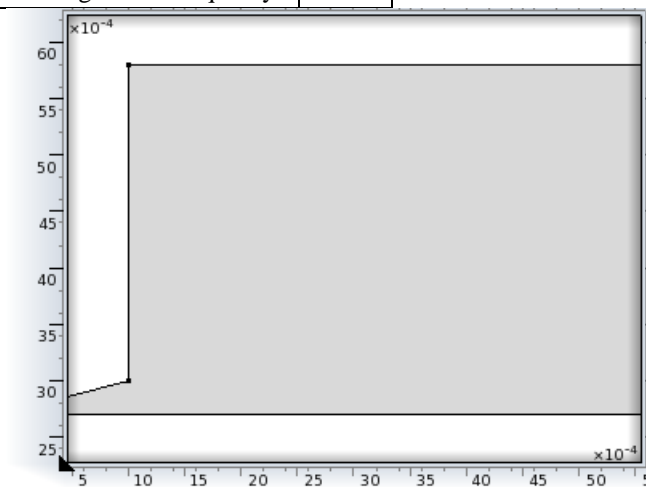
Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	4.02E-4
Minimum element size	1.8E-6
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Maximum element growth rate	1.3

Mesh Object (obj)

Settings	
Name	Value
Filename	\$FILENAME\$_mesh1_obj.mphbin

2.4.2. Mesh 2

Mesh statistics	
Property	Value
Minimum element quality	0.0
Average element quality	0.0



Mesh 2

Size (size)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	4.02E-4
Minimum element size	1.8E-6
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Maximum element growth rate	1.3

Size 1 (size1)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	5e-7
Minimum element size	1.8E-6
Minimum element size	off
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Resolution of curvature	off
Resolution of narrow regions	off
Maximum element growth rate	1.3
Maximum element growth rate	off
Custom element size	Custom

Size 2 (size2)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	1e-6
Minimum element size	1.8E-6
Minimum element size	off
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Resolution of curvature	off
Resolution of narrow regions	off
Maximum element growth rate	1.3
Maximum element growth rate	off
Custom element size	Custom

3. Study 1

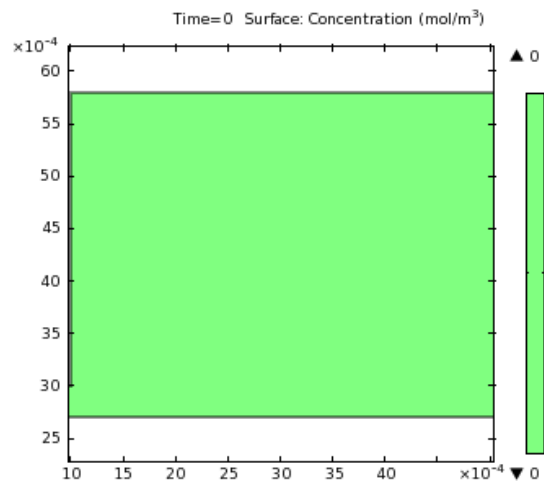
3.1. TIME DEPENDENT

Times: range(0,0.2,200)

Mesh selection	
Geometry	Mesh
Geometry 1 (geom1)	mesh1
Physics selection	
Physics interface	Discretization
Transport of Diluted Species (chdi)	physics

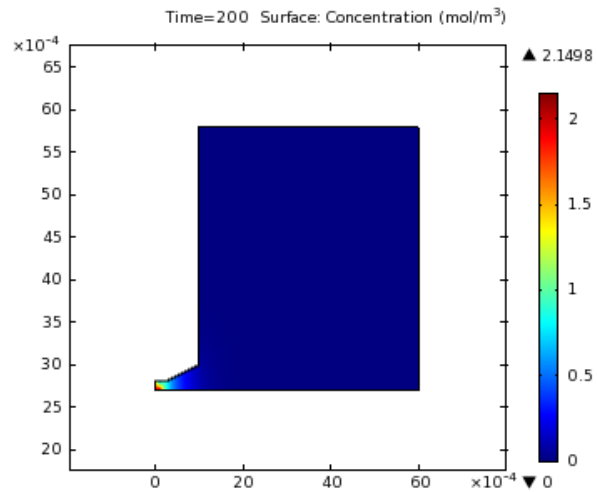
4. Results

4.1. 2D PLOT GROUP 1



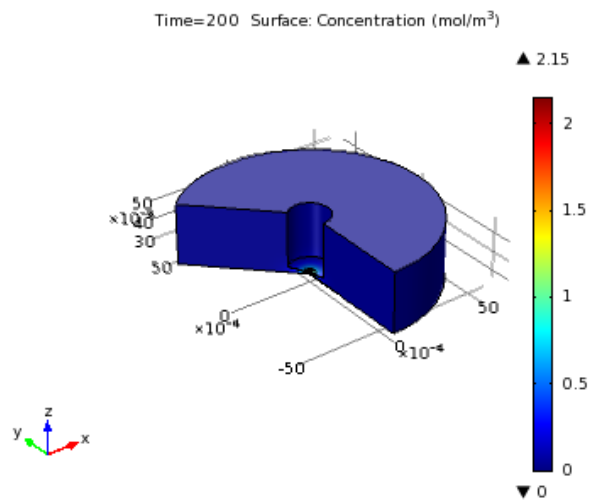
Time=0 Surface: Concentration (mol/m³)

4.2. CONCENTRATION (CHDI)



Time=200 Surface: Concentration (mol/m³)

4.3. CONCENTRATION, 3D (CHDI)



Time=200 Surface: Concentration (mol/m³)

B.2 Semiconductor calculations (Chapter 4)

1. Global Definitions

1.1. PARAMETERS 1

Parameters		
Name	Expression	Description
q	1.602e-19 [C]	elementary charge
T	300[K]	temperature
k	1.38e-23 [J/K]	Boltzmann's constant
epsilon _r	68	relative permittivity
epsilon ₀	8.854e-12[F/m]	vacuum permittivity
X _{si}	4.5[V]	electron affinity of Si
X _{metal}	6 [V]	work function of metal
E _g _{si}	2.4 [V]	band gap of Si
V _t	k*T/q	thermal velocity
V _g	0 [V]	gate voltage
D _n	V _t *μ _n	electron diffusivity
D _p	V _t *μ _p	hole diffusivity
n _i	N _s *exp(-E _g _{si} /(2*V _t))	intrinsic doping density
Depth	1[μm]	total depth of the semiconductor
Abs	2e4[1/cm]	absorption coefficient
D _a	1e-5[cm ² /s]	diffusion coefficient
D _b	2e-5[cm ² /s]	diffusion coefficient
C _{abulk}	1e-4[mol/cm ³]*N _A	bulk concentration of A
N _A	6.02e23[1/mol]	Avogadro number
C _{bbulk}	1.3e-6[mol/cm ³]*N _A	bulk concentration of B
N _s	1e18[1/cm ³]	available states at room temperature
I ₀	8e16[1/cm ² /s]	initial light intensity
μ _p	100[cm ² /V/s]	hole mobility
μ _n	300[cm ² /V/s]	electron mobility
τ _{an}	3.3e-13[s]	life time of electron carrier
τ _{ap}	3.3e-13[s]	life time of hole carrier
N _{doping}	8e19[1/cm ³]	substrate doping
k _f	12e-17[cm ³ /s]	standard heterogeneous rate constant
k _b	4e-20[cm ³ /s]	standard heterogeneous rate constant
SurRec	1e-4[cm ⁴ /s]	surface recombination kinetic constant
Front	1	Front or back illumination
Back	0	Front or back illumination
sw	0	

1.2. VARIABLES

1.2.1. Variables 1

Geometric entity level: Entire model

Name	Expression	Description
V _d	0.0+sw*0.020[V/s]	gate potential
Switch	((sw-(floor(sw/(2.0*Interval))*(2.0*Interval)))>Interval)*1.0+((sw-(floor(sw/(2.0*Interval))*(2.0*Interval)))<Interval)*0.0	
Interval	1.0[s]	

2. Model 1 (mod1)

2.1. DEFINITIONS

2.1.1. Variables

Variables 2

Geometric entity level: Entire model

Name	Expression	Description
n0	$ni \cdot \exp((\psi_{init} + X_{si} + 0.5 \cdot E_{g_{si}} + V_d) / V_t)$	electron concentration in thermal equilibrium
p0	$ni \cdot \exp(-(\psi_{init} + X_{si} + 0.5 \cdot E_{g_{si}} + V_d) / V_t)$	hole concentration in thermal equilibrium
RSRH	$(c_n \cdot c_p - ni^2) / (\tau_{aun} \cdot (c_p + ni) + \tau_{aup} \cdot (c_n + ni))$	Shockley-Reed-Hall recombination term
temp	$\text{abs}(\text{Ndoping}) / 2 + \sqrt{\text{Ndoping}^2 / 4 + ni^2}$	
n_init	temp	
p_init	ni^2 / n_{init}	
psi_0	$V_t \cdot (-\log(p_{init} / ni) \cdot (\text{Ndoping} < 0) + \log(n_{init} / ni) \cdot (\text{Ndoping} \geq 0)) - X_{si} - 0.5 \cdot E_{g_{si}}$	initial guess for phi_init
I	$I_0 \cdot \exp(-\text{Abs} \cdot x) \cdot \text{Abs} \cdot \text{Front} + I_0 \cdot \exp(-\text{Abs} \cdot (\text{Depth} - x)) \cdot \text{Abs} \cdot \text{Back}$	

Variables 3

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 2

Name	Expression	Description
DiodeCurrent	$(cd.\text{ntflux}_{cn} - cd2.\text{ntflux}_{cp}) / NA$	
Current	$q \cdot (-cd7.\text{ntflux}_{DCa} + cd8.\text{ntflux}_{DCb})$	
Surface	$(cd2.\text{ntflux}_{cp} - cd.\text{ntflux}_{cn}) \cdot q$	

Variables 4

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 3

Name	Expression	Description
Electrode	$(cd2.\text{ntflux}_{cp} - cd.\text{ntflux}_{cn}) \cdot q / 10$	

Variables 1a

Geometric entity level: Domain

Selection: Domain 2

Name	Expression	Description
intcpl_source_Intensity	I	
Bound	$\text{genextl}(\text{extrcpl_source_Bound})$	

Variables 2a

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 3

Name	Expression	Description
Intensity	$\text{intop1}(\text{intcpl_source_Intensity})$	

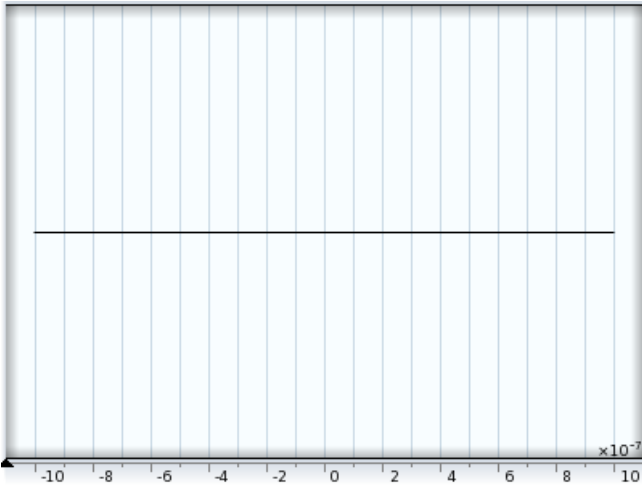
Variables 3a

Geometric entity level: Boundary

Selection: Boundary 2

Name	Expression	Description
extrcpl_source_Bound	cp	

2.2. GEOMETRY 1



Geometry

Geometry statistics	
Property	Value
Space dimension	1
Number of domains	2
Number of boundaries	3

2.2.1. Composite Object 1 (I1)

Settings	
Name	Value
Filename	\$FILENAME\$_geom1_I1.mphbin

2.2.2. Composite Object 2 (I2)

Settings	
Name	Value
Filename	\$FILENAME\$_geom1_I2.mphbin

2.3. POISSON'S EQUATION (POEQ)



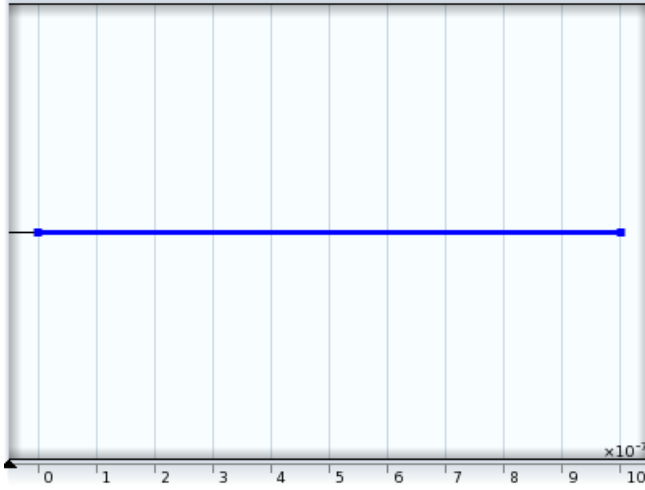
Poisson's Equation

2.3.1. Poisson's Equation 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Source term	$q \cdot (p_0 - n_0 + N_{\text{doping}})$
Diffusion coefficient	$\epsilon_0 \cdot \epsilon_{\text{r}}$

Selection



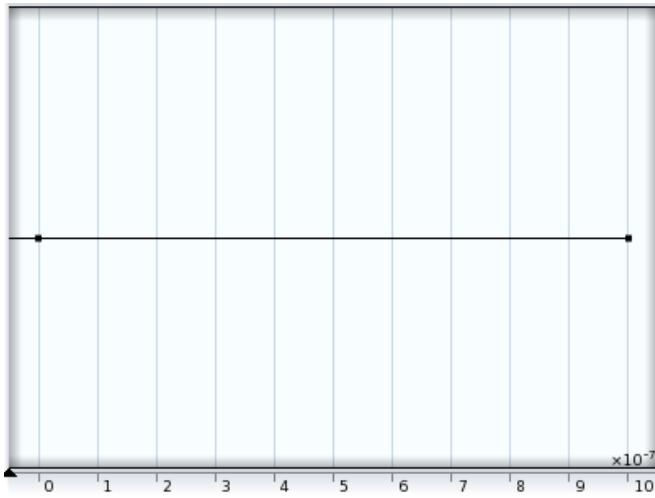
Poisson's Equation 1

Shape functions

Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
psi_init	Lagrange		Dependent variable psi_init	Spatial	Domain 2

2.3.2. Zero Flux 1

Selection



Zero Flux 1

2.3.3. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Initial value for psi_init	psi_0

Selection



Initial Values 1

2.3.4. Dirichlet Boundary Condition 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Value on boundary	psi_0

Selection



Dirichlet Boundary Condition 1

Constraints

Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
psi_0-psi_init	-test(psi_init)	Lagrange	Boundaries 2-3

2.4. POISSON'S EQUATION 2 (POEQ2)



Poisson's Equation 2

2.4.1. Poisson's Equation 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Source term	$q^*(c_p - c_n + N_{doping})$
Diffusion coefficient	$\epsilon_0 \epsilon_r$

Selection



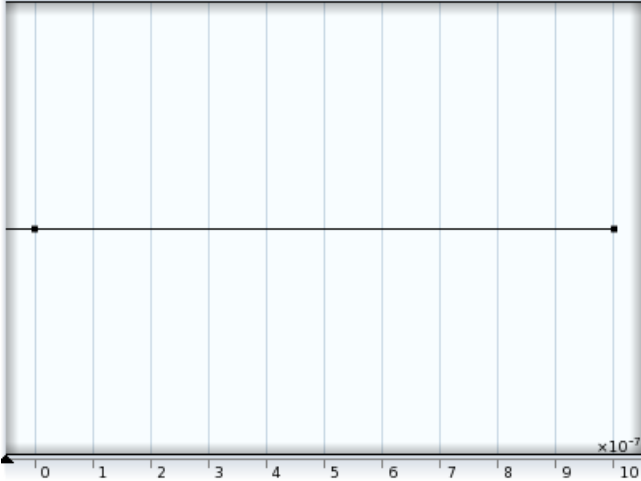
Poisson's Equation 1

Shape functions

Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
psi	Lagrange		Dependent variable psi	Spatial	Domain 2

2.4.2. Zero Flux 1

Selection



Zero Flux 1

2.4.3. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Initial value for psi	psi_init

Selection



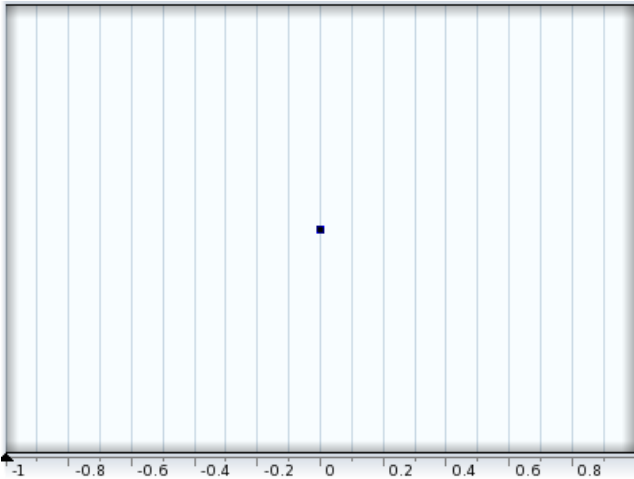
Initial Values 1

2.4.4. Dirichlet Boundary Condition 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Value on boundary	psi_0-Vd

Selection



Dirichlet Boundary Condition 1

Constraints

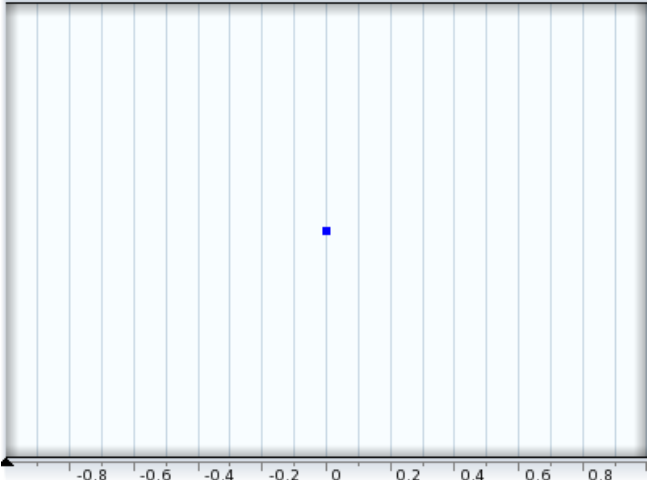
Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
psi_0-Vd-psi	-test(psi)	Lagrange	Boundary 2

2.4.5. Dirichlet Boundary Condition 2

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Value on boundary	psi_0

Selection



Dirichlet Boundary Condition 2

Constraints

Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
psi_0-psi	-test(psi)	Lagrange	Boundary 3

2.5. TRANSPORT OF DILUTED SPECIES (CD)



Transport of Diluted Species

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Quadratic
Convective term	Conservative form
Streamline diffusion	0
Crosswind diffusion	0
Show equation assuming	std1/stat

2.5.1. Convection and Diffusion 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Velocity field	{mun*psix, 0, 0}
Diffusion coefficient	{{Dn, 0, 0}, {0, Dn, 0}, {0, 0, Dn}}

Selection



Convection and Diffusion 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd.Dxx_cn	Dn	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xx component	Domain 2
cd.Dyx_cn	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yx component	Domain 2
cd.Dzx_cn	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zx component	Domain 2
cd.Dxy_cn	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xy component	Domain 2
cd.Dyy_cn	Dn	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yy component	Domain 2
cd.Dzy_cn	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zy component	Domain 2
cd.Dxz_cn	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xz component	Domain 2
cd.Dyz_cn	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yz component	Domain 2
cd.Dzz_cn	Dn	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zz component	Domain 2
cd.Dav_cn	cd.Dxx_cn	m ² /s	Average diffusion coefficient	Domain 2
cd.tfluxx_cn	-cd.Dxx_cn*cnx+cd.cfluxx_cn	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, x component	Domain 2
cd.tfluxy_cn	-cd.Dyx_cn*cnx+cd.cfluxy_cn	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, y component	Domain 2
cd.tfluxz_cn	-cd.Dzx_cn*cnx+cd.cfluxz_cn	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, z component	Domain 2
cd.dfluxx_cn	-cd.Dxx_cn*cnx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, x component	Domain 2
cd.dfluxy_cn	-cd.Dyx_cn*cnx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, y component	Domain 2
cd.dfluxz_cn	-cd.Dzx_cn*cnx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, z component	Domain 2
cd.gradx_cn	cnx	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, x component	Domain 2
cd.grady_cn	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, y component	Domain 2
cd.gradz_cn	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, z component	Domain 2
cd.ntflux_cn	cd.nx*cd.tfluxx_cn+cd.ny*cd.tfluxy_cn+cd.nz*cd.tfluxz_cn	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal total flux	Boundaries 2-3
cd.ndflux_cn	cd.nx*cd.dfluxx_cn+cd.ny*cd.dfluxy_cn+cd.nz*cd.dfluxz_cn	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal diffusive flux	Boundaries 2-3
cd.dfluxMag_cn	sqrt(cd.dfluxx_cn^2+cd.dfluxy_cn^2+cd.dfluxz_cn^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux magnitude	Domain 2
cd.tfluxMag_cn	sqrt(cd.tfluxx_cn^2+cd.tfluxy_cn^2+cd.tfluxz_cn^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux magnitude	Domain 2
cd.u	u1	m/s	Velocity field, x component	Domain 2
cd.v	u2	m/s	Velocity field, y component	Domain 2
cd.w	u3	m/s	Velocity field, z component	Domain 2

cd.cfluxx_cn	cn*u1	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, x component	Domain 2
cd.cfluxy_cn	cn*u2	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, y component	Domain 2
cd.cfluxz_cn	cn*u3	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, z component	Domain 2
cd.cfluxMag_cn	sqrt(cd.cfluxx_cn^2+cd.cfluxy_cn^2+cd.cfluxz_cn^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux magnitude	Domain 2
cd.ncflux_cn	cd.nx*cd.cfluxx_cn+cd.ny*cd.cfluxy_cn+cd.nz*cd.cfluxz_cn	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal convective flux	Boundaries 2-3
cd.cbf_cn	0	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective boundary flux	Boundaries 2-3

Shape functions

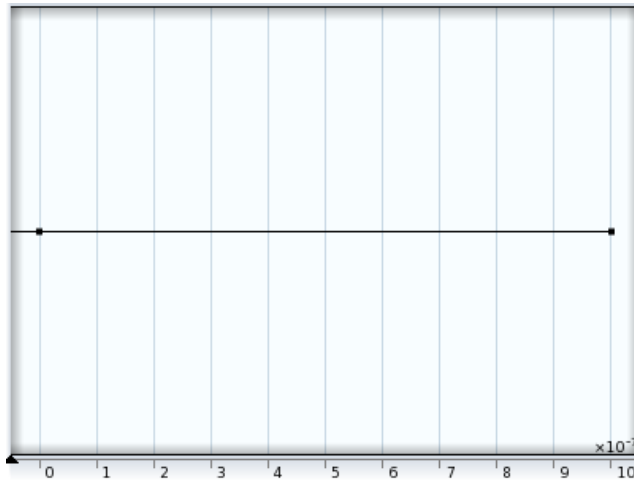
Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
cn	Lagrange	mol/m ³	Concentration	Spatial	Domain 2

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
-cnt*test(cn)-cd.Dxx_cn*cnx*test(cnx)	Spatial	Domain 2
cn*cd.u*test(cnx)	Spatial	Domain 2
cd.cbf_cn	Spatial	Boundaries 2-3

2.5.2. No Flux 1

Selection



No Flux 1

2.5.3. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	n_init

Selection



Initial Values 1

2.5.4. Reactions 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Total rate expression	-RSRH+Switch*I

Selection



Reactions 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd.R_cn	-RSRH+Switch*I	mol/(m ³ *s)	Total rate expression	Domain 2

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
(-RSRH+Switch*I)*test(cn)	Spatial	Domain 2

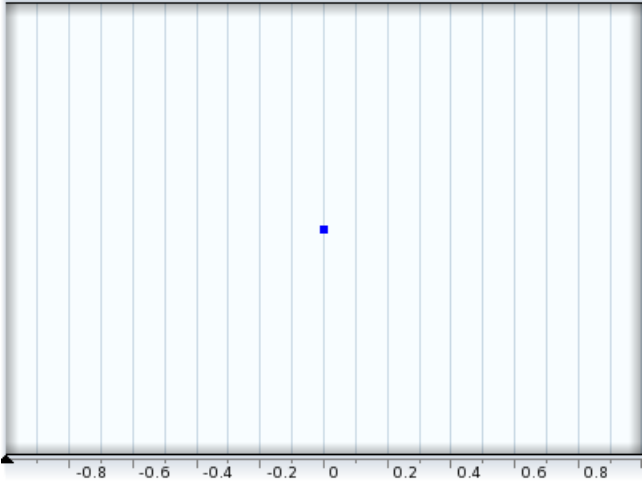
2.5.5. Concentration 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	n_init

Species cn	1
------------	---

Selection



Concentration 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd.c0_cn	n_init	mol/m^3	Concentration	Boundary 3

Constraints

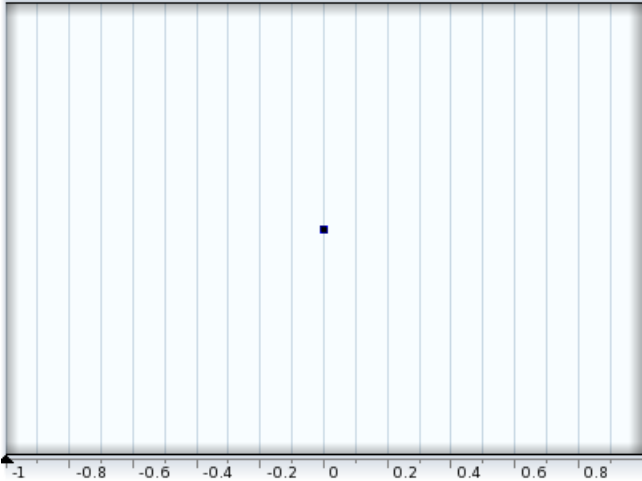
Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
-cn+cd.c0_cn	test(-cn+cd.c0_cn)	Lagrange	Boundary 3

2.5.6. Flux 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Species cn	1
Inward flux	$-k_b \cdot cn \cdot DCb_SurRec \cdot cn \cdot cp$

Selection



Flux 1

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$cn \cdot (-k_b \cdot DCb_SurRec \cdot cp) \cdot test(cn)$	Spatial	Boundary 2

2.6. TRANSPORT OF DILUTED SPECIES 2 (CD2)



Transport of Diluted Species 2

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Quadratic
Convective term	Conservative form
Streamline diffusion	0
Crosswind diffusion	0
Show equation assuming	std1/stat

2.6.1. Convection and Diffusion 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Velocity field	$\{-\mu_p \cdot \psi_{ix}, 0, 0\}$
Diffusion coefficient	$\{D_p, 0, 0\}, \{0, D_p, 0\}, \{0, 0, D_p\}$

Selection



Convection and Diffusion 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd2.Dxx_cp	D_p	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient,	Domain 2

			xx component	
cd2.Dyx_cp	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yx component	Domain 2
cd2.Dzx_cp	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zx component	Domain 2
cd2.Dxy_cp	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xy component	Domain 2
cd2.Dyy_cp	Dp	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yy component	Domain 2
cd2.Dzy_cp	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zy component	Domain 2
cd2.Dxz_cp	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xz component	Domain 2
cd2.Dyz_cp	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yz component	Domain 2
cd2.Dzz_cp	Dp	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zz component	Domain 2
cd2.Dav_cp	cd2.Dxx_cp	m ² /s	Average diffusion coefficient	Domain 2
cd2.tfluxx_cp	-cd2.Dxx_cp*cpx+cd2.cfluxx_cp	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, x component	Domain 2
cd2.tfluxy_cp	-cd2.Dyx_cp*cpx+cd2.cfluxy_cp	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, y component	Domain 2
cd2.tfluxz_cp	-cd2.Dzx_cp*cpx+cd2.cfluxz_cp	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, z component	Domain 2
cd2.dfluxx_cp	-cd2.Dxx_cp*cpx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, x component	Domain 2
cd2.dfluxy_cp	-cd2.Dyx_cp*cpx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, y component	Domain 2
cd2.dfluxz_cp	-cd2.Dzx_cp*cpx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, z component	Domain 2
cd2.gradx_cp	cpx	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, x component	Domain 2
cd2.grady_cp	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, y component	Domain 2
cd2.gradz_cp	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, z component	Domain 2
cd2.ntflux_cp	cd2.nx*cd2.tfluxx_cp+cd2.ny*cd2.tfluxy_cp+cd2.nz*cd2.tfluxz_cp	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal total flux	Boundaries 2-3
cd2.ndflux_cp	cd2.nx*cd2.dfluxx_cp+cd2.ny*cd2.dfluxy_cp+cd2.nz*cd2.dfluxz_cp	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal diffusive flux	Boundaries 2-3
cd2.dfluxMag_cp	sqrt(cd2.dfluxx_cp^2+cd2.dfluxy_cp^2+cd2.dfluxz_cp^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux magnitude	Domain 2
cd2.tfluxMag_cp	sqrt(cd2.tfluxx_cp^2+cd2.tfluxy_cp^2+cd2.tfluxz_cp^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux magnitude	Domain 2
cd2.u	u1	m/s	Velocity field, x component	Domain 2
cd2.v	u2	m/s	Velocity field, y component	Domain 2
cd2.w	u3	m/s	Velocity field, z component	Domain 2
cd2.cfluxx_cp	cp*u1	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, x component	Domain 2
cd2.cfluxy_cp	cp*u2	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, y component	Domain 2

			component	
cd2.cfluxz_cp	$cp \cdot u_3$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Convective flux, z component	Domain 2
cd2.cfluxMag_cp	$\sqrt{cd2.cfluxx_cp^2 + cd2.cfluxy_cp^2 + cd2.cfluxz_cp^2}$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Convective flux magnitude	Domain 2
cd2.ncflux_cp	$cd2.nx \cdot cd2.cfluxx_cp + cd2.ny \cdot cd2.cfluxy_cp + cd2.nz \cdot cd2.cfluxz_cp$	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Normal convective flux	Boundaries 2-3
cd2.cbf_cp	0	$\text{mol}/(\text{m}^2 \cdot \text{s})$	Convective boundary flux	Boundaries 2-3

Shape functions

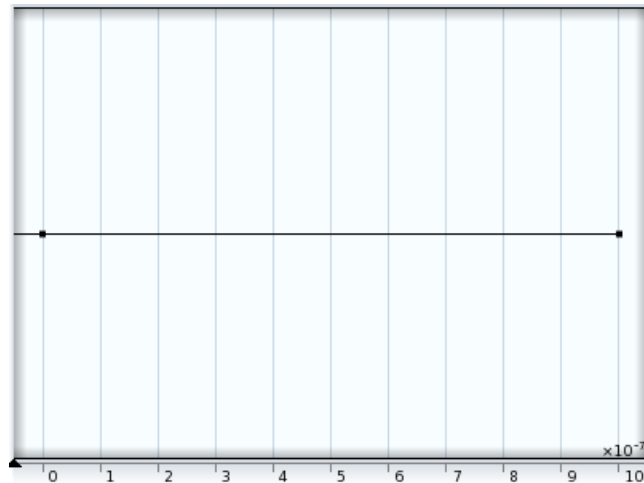
Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
cp	Lagrange	mol/m^3	Concentration	Spatial	Domain 2

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$-cpt \cdot \text{test}(cp) - cd2.Dxx_cp \cdot cpx \cdot \text{test}(cpx)$	Spatial	Domain 2
$cp \cdot cd2.u \cdot \text{test}(cpx)$	Spatial	Domain 2
$cd2.cbf_cp$	Spatial	Boundaries 2-3

2.6.2. No Flux 1

Selection



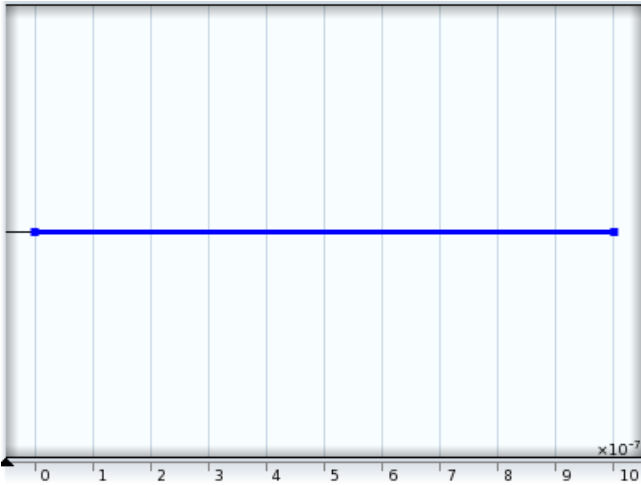
No Flux 1

2.6.3. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	p_init

Selection



Initial Values 1

2.6.4. Reactions 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Total rate expression	-RSRH+I*Switch

Selection



Reactions 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd2.R_cp	-RSRH+I*Switch	mol/(m^3*s)	Total rate expression	Domain 2

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
(-RSRH+I*Switch)*test(cp)	Spatial	Domain 2

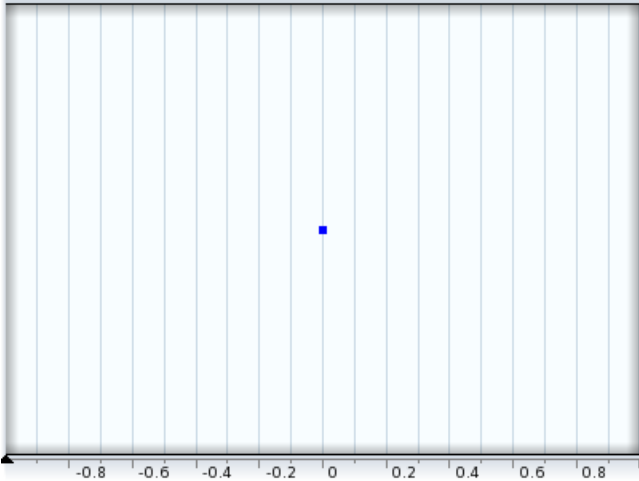
2.6.5. Concentration 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	p_init

Species cp	1
------------	---

Selection



Concentration 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd2.c0_cp	p_init	mol/m ³	Concentration	Boundary 3

Constraints

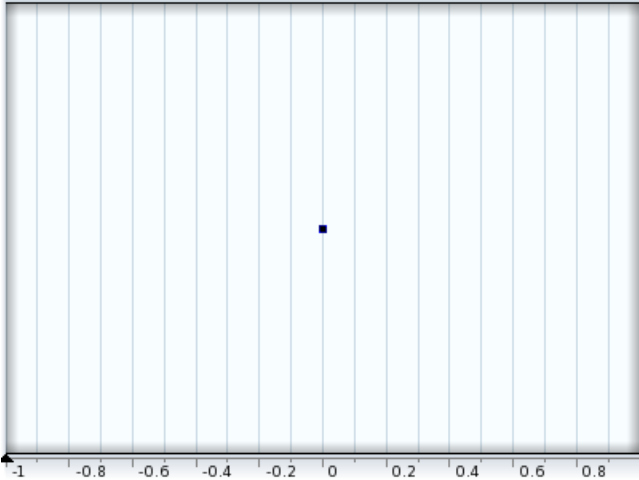
Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
-cp+cd2.c0_cp	test(-cp+cd2.c0_cp)	Lagrange	Boundary 3

2.6.6. Flux 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Species cp	1
Inward flux	-kf*DCa*cp-SurRec*cn*cp

Selection



Flux 1

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
cp*(-kf*DCa-SurRec*cn)*test(cp)	Spatial	Boundary 2

2.7. TRANSPORT OF DILUTED SPECIES 7 (CD7)



Transport of Diluted Species 7

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Quadratic
Convective term	Conservative form
Streamline diffusion	0
Crosswind diffusion	0
Show equation assuming	std1/stat

2.7.1. Convection and Diffusion 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Diffusion coefficient	{{Da, 0, 0}, {0, Da, 0}, {0, 0, Da}}

Selection



Convection and Diffusion 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd7.Dxx_DCa	Da	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, xx	Domain 1

			component	
cd7.Dyx_DCa	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, yx component	Domain 1
cd7.Dzx_DCa	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, zx component	Domain 1
cd7.Dxy_DCa	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, xy component	Domain 1
cd7.Dyy_DCa	Da	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, yy component	Domain 1
cd7.Dzy_DCa	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, zy component	Domain 1
cd7.Dxz_DCa	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, xz component	Domain 1
cd7.Dyz_DCa	0	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, yz component	Domain 1
cd7.Dzz_DCa	Da	m^2/s	Diffusion coefficient, zz component	Domain 1
cd7.Dav_DCa	cd7.Dxx_DCa	m^2/s	Average diffusion coefficient	Domain 1
cd7.tfluxx_DCa	$-cd7.Dxx_DCa*DCax+cd7.cfluxx_DCa$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Total flux, x component	Domain 1
cd7.tfluxy_DCa	$-cd7.Dyx_DCa*DCax+cd7.cfluxy_DCa$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Total flux, y component	Domain 1
cd7.tfluxz_DCa	$-cd7.Dzx_DCa*DCax+cd7.cfluxz_DCa$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Total flux, z component	Domain 1
cd7.dfluxx_DCa	$-cd7.Dxx_DCa*DCax$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Diffusive flux, x component	Domain 1
cd7.dfluxy_DCa	$-cd7.Dyx_DCa*DCax$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Diffusive flux, y component	Domain 1
cd7.dfluxz_DCa	$-cd7.Dzx_DCa*DCax$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Diffusive flux, z component	Domain 1
cd7.gradx_DCa	DCax	mol/m^4	Concentration gradient, x component	Domain 1
cd7.grady_DCa	0	mol/m^4	Concentration gradient, y component	Domain 1
cd7.gradz_DCa	0	mol/m^4	Concentration gradient, z component	Domain 1
cd7.ntflux_DCa	$cd7.nx*cd7.tfluxx_DCa+cd7.ny*cd7.tfluxy_DCa+cd7.nz*cd7.tfluxz_DCa$	$mol/(m^2*s)$	Normal total flux	Boundaries 1-2

cd7.ndflux_DCa	$cd7.nx*cd7.dfluxx_DCa+cd7.ny*cd7.dfluxy_DCa+cd7.nz*cd7.dfluxz_DCa$	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal diffusive flux	Boundaries 1-2
cd7.dfluxMag_DCa	$\sqrt{cd7.dfluxx_DCa^2+cd7.dfluxy_DCa^2+cd7.dfluxz_DCa^2}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux magnitude	Domain 1
cd7.tfluxMag_DCa	$\sqrt{cd7.tfluxx_DCa^2+cd7.tfluxy_DCa^2+cd7.tfluxz_DCa^2}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux magnitude	Domain 1
cd7.u	u1	m/s	Velocity field, x component	Domain 1
cd7.v	u2	m/s	Velocity field, y component	Domain 1
cd7.w	u3	m/s	Velocity field, z component	Domain 1
cd7.cfluxx_DCa	DCa*u1	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, x component	Domain 1
cd7.cfluxy_DCa	DCa*u2	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, y component	Domain 1
cd7.cfluxz_DCa	DCa*u3	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, z component	Domain 1
cd7.cfluxMag_DCa	$\sqrt{cd7.cfluxx_DCa^2+cd7.cfluxy_DCa^2+cd7.cfluxz_DCa^2}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux magnitude	Domain 1
cd7.ncflux_DCa	$cd7.nx*cd7.cfluxx_DCa+cd7.ny*cd7.cfluxy_DCa+cd7.nz*cd7.cfluxz_DCa$	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal convective flux	Boundaries 1-2
cd7.cbf_DCa	0	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective boundary flux	Boundaries 1-2

Shape functions

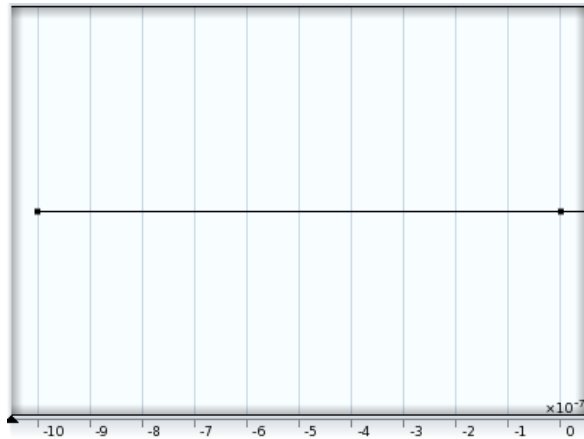
Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
DCa	Lagrange	mol/m ³	Concentration	Spatial	Domain 1

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$-DCa*test(DCa)-cd7.Dxx_DCa*DCa*test(DCa)$	Spatial	Domain 1
$DCa*cd7.u*test(DCa)$	Spatial	Domain 1
$cd7.cbf_DCa$	Spatial	Boundaries 1-2

2.7.2. No Flux 1

Selection



No Flux 1

2.7.3. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Cabulk

Selection



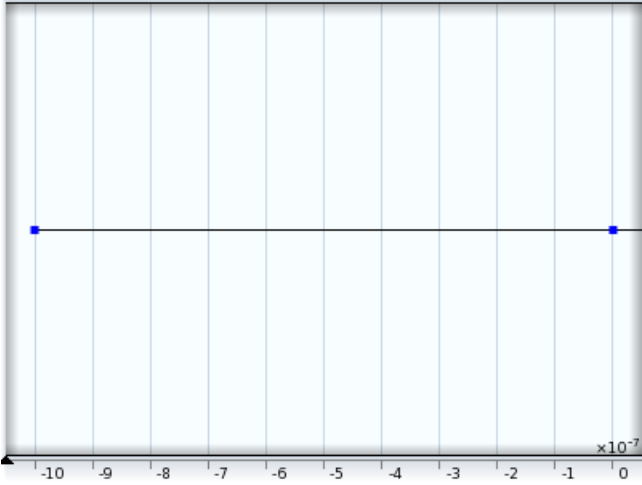
Initial Values 1

2.7.4. Concentration 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Cabulk
Species DCa	1

Selection



Concentration 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd7.c0_DCa	Cabulk	mol/m ³	Concentration	Boundaries 1-2

Constraints

Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
-DCa+cd7.c0_DCa	test(-DCa+cd7.c0_DCa)	Lagrange	Boundaries 1-2

2.8. TRANSPORT OF DILUTED SPECIES 8 (CD8)



Transport of Diluted Species 8

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Quadratic
Convective term	Conservative form
Streamline diffusion	0
Crosswind diffusion	0
Show equation assuming	std1/stat

2.8.1. Convection and Diffusion 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Diffusion coefficient	{{Db, 0, 0}, {0, Db, 0}, {0, 0, Db}}

Selection



Convection and Diffusion 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd8.Dxx_DCb	Db	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xx component	Domain 1
cd8.Dyx_DCb	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yx component	Domain 1
cd8.Dzx_DCb	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zx component	Domain 1
cd8.Dxy_DCb	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xy component	Domain 1
cd8.Dyy_DCb	Db	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yy component	Domain 1
cd8.Dzy_DCb	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zy component	Domain 1
cd8.Dxz_DCb	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, xz component	Domain 1
cd8.Dyz_DCb	0	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, yz component	Domain 1
cd8.Dzz_DCb	Db	m ² /s	Diffusion coefficient, zz component	Domain 1
cd8.Dav_DCb	cd8.Dxx_DCb	m ² /s	Average diffusion coefficient	Domain 1
cd8.tfluxx_DCb	-cd8.Dxx_DCb*DCbx+cd8.cfluxx_DCb	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, x component	Domain 1
cd8.tfluxy_DCb	-cd8.Dyx_DCb*DCbx+cd8.cfluxy_DCb	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, y component	Domain 1
cd8.tfluxz_DCb	-cd8.Dzx_DCb*DCbx+cd8.cfluxz_DCb	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux, z component	Domain 1
cd8.dfluxx_DCb	-cd8.Dxx_DCb*DCbx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, x component	Domain 1
cd8.dfluxy_DCb	-cd8.Dyx_DCb*DCbx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, y component	Domain 1
cd8.dfluxz_DCb	-cd8.Dzx_DCb*DCbx	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux, z component	Domain 1
cd8.gradx_DCb	DCbx	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, x component	Domain 1
cd8.grady_DCb	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, y component	Domain 1
cd8.gradz_DCb	0	mol/m ⁴	Concentration gradient, z component	Domain 1
cd8.ntflux_DCb	cd8.nx*cd8.tfluxx_DCb+cd8.ny*cd8.tfluxy_DCb+cd8.nz*cd8.tfluxz_DCb	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal total flux	Boundaries 1-2
cd8.ndflux_DCb	cd8.nx*cd8.dfluxx_DCb+cd8.ny*cd8.dfluxy_DCb+cd8.nz*cd8.dfluxz_DCb	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal diffusive flux	Boundaries 1-2
cd8.dfluxMag_DCb	sqrt(cd8.dfluxx_DCb^2+cd8.dfluxy_DCb^2+cd8.dfluxz_DCb^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Diffusive flux magnitude	Domain 1
cd8.tfluxMag_DCb	sqrt(cd8.tfluxx_DCb^2+cd8.tfluxy_DCb^2+cd8.tfluxz_DCb^2)	mol/(m ² *s)	Total flux magnitude	Domain 1

cd8.u	u1	m/s	Velocity field, x component	Domain 1
cd8.v	u2	m/s	Velocity field, y component	Domain 1
cd8.w	u3	m/s	Velocity field, z component	Domain 1
cd8.cfluxx_DCb	DCb*u1	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, x component	Domain 1
cd8.cfluxy_DCb	DCb*u2	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, y component	Domain 1
cd8.cfluxz_DCb	DCb*u3	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux, z component	Domain 1
cd8.cfluxMag_DCb	$\sqrt{\text{cd8.cfluxx_DCb}^2 + \text{cd8.cfluxy_DCb}^2 + \text{cd8.cfluxz_DCb}^2}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective flux magnitude	Domain 1
cd8.ncflux_DCb	$\text{cd8.nx} * \text{cd8.cfluxx_DCb} + \text{cd8.ny} * \text{cd8.cfluxy_DCb} + \text{cd8.nz} * \text{cd8.cfluxz_DCb}$	mol/(m ² *s)	Normal convective flux	Boundaries 1-2
cd8.cbf_DCb	0	mol/(m ² *s)	Convective boundary flux	Boundaries 1-2

Shape functions

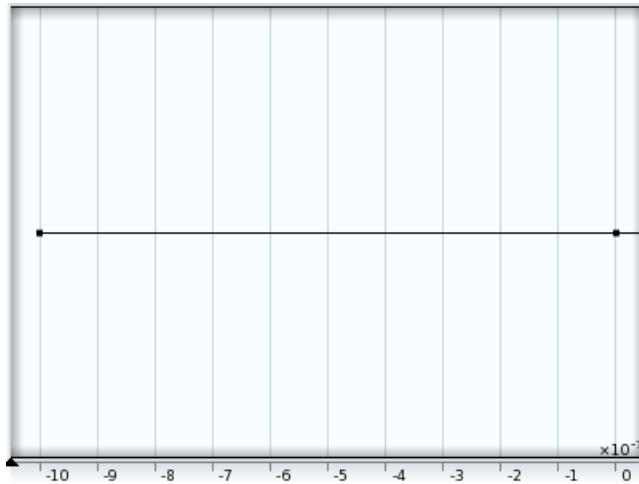
Name	Shape function	Unit	Description	Shape frame	Selection
DCb	Lagrange	mol/m ³	Concentration	Spatial	Domain 1

Weak expressions

Weak expression	Integration frame	Selection
$-\text{DCbt} * \text{test}(\text{DCb}) - \text{cd8.Dxx_DCb} * \text{DCbx} * \text{test}(\text{DCbx})$	Spatial	Domain 1
$\text{DCb} * \text{cd8.u} * \text{test}(\text{DCbx})$	Spatial	Domain 1
cd8.cbf_DCb	Spatial	Boundaries 1-2

2.8.2. No Flux 1

Selection



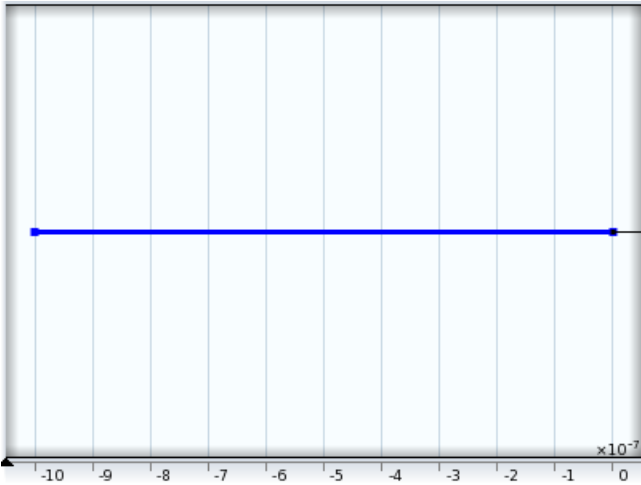
No Flux 1

2.8.3. Initial Values 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Cbbulk

Selection



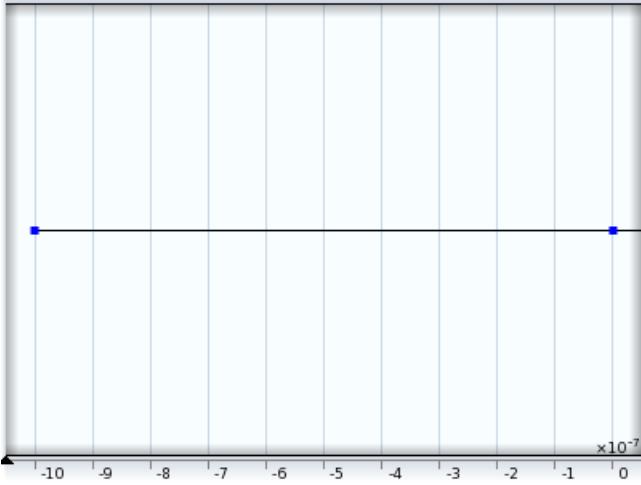
Initial Values 1

2.8.4. Concentration 1

Settings

Settings	
Description	Value
Concentration	Cbbulk
Species DCb	1

Selection



Concentration 1

Variables

Name	Expression	Unit	Description	Selection
cd8.c0_DCb	Cbbulk	mol/m^3	Concentration	Boundaries 1-2

Constraints

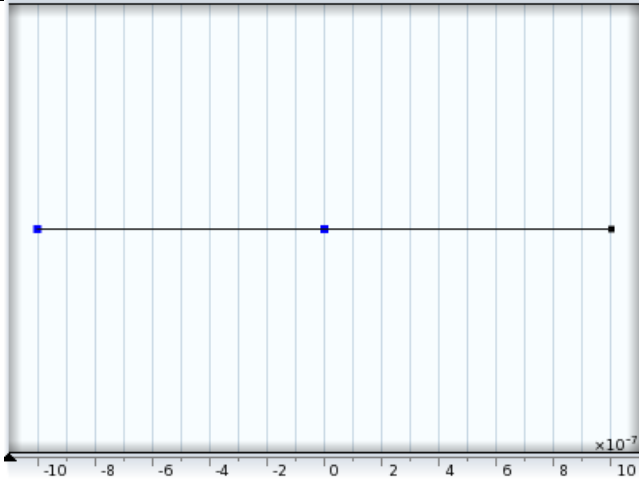
Constraint	Constraint force	Shape function	Selection
-DCb+cd8.c0_DCb	test(-DCb+cd8.c0_DCb)	Lagrange	Boundaries 1-2

2.9. MESHES

2.9.1. Mesh 1

Mesh statistics

Property	Value
Minimum element quality	1.0
Average element quality	1.0
Edge elements	3359
Vertex elements	3



Mesh 1

Size (size)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	2.0E-10
Minimum element size	4.0E-11
Resolution of curvature	0.2
Predefined size	Extremely fine
Custom element size	Custom

Mesh Object (obj)

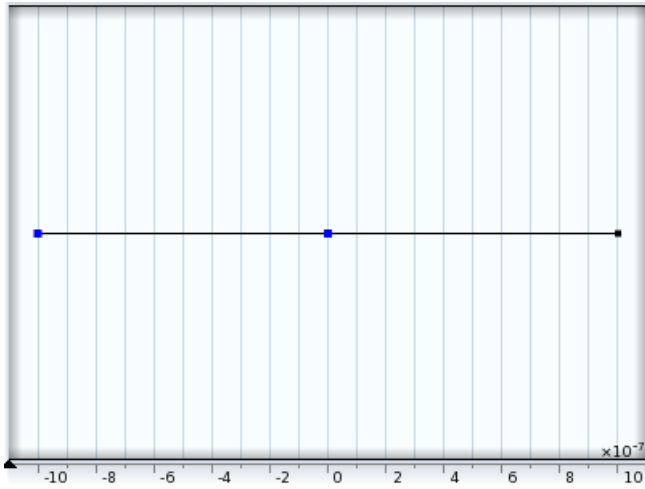
Settings	
Name	Value
Filename	\$FILENAME\$_mesh1_obj.mphbin

Refine 1 (ref1)

Settings	
Name	Value
Number of refinements	1

2.9.2. Mesh 2

Mesh statistics	
Property	Value
Minimum element quality	0.0
Average element quality	0.0



Mesh 2

Size (size)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	1.3333E-7
Minimum element size	6.0E-10
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Maximum element growth rate	1.3
Custom element size	Custom

Size 1 (size1)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	1e-12
Minimum element size	6.0E-10
Minimum element size	off
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Resolution of curvature	off
Resolution of narrow regions	off
Maximum element growth rate	1.3
Maximum element growth rate	off
Custom element size	Custom

Size 2 (size2)

Settings	
Name	Value
Maximum element size	1e-7
Minimum element size	6.0E-10
Minimum element size	off
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Resolution of curvature	off
Resolution of narrow regions	off
Maximum element growth rate	1.3
Maximum element growth rate	off
Custom element size	Custom

Size 3 (size3)

Settings	
----------	--

Name	Value
Maximum element size	1e-12
Minimum element size	6.0E-10
Minimum element size	off
Resolution of curvature	0.3
Resolution of curvature	off
Resolution of narrow regions	off
Maximum element growth rate	1.3
Maximum element growth rate	off
Custom element size	Custom

3. Study 1

3.1. PARAMETRIC SWEEP

Parameter name: sw

Parameters: range(10,0.05,50)

3.2. STATIONARY

Mesh selection	
Geometry	Mesh
Geometry 1 (geom1)	mesh1
Physics selection	
Physics interface	Discretization
Poisson's Equation (poeq)	physics
Poisson's Equation 2 (poeq2)	physics
Transport of Diluted Species (cd)	physics
Transport of Diluted Species 2 (cd2)	physics
Transport of Diluted Species 7 (cd7)	physics
Transport of Diluted Species 8 (cd8)	physics

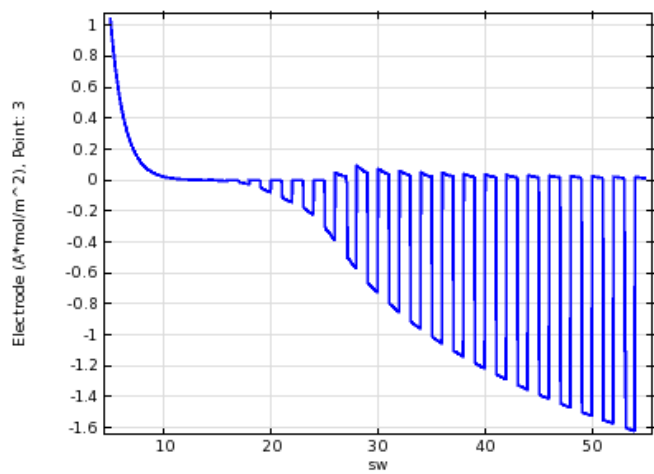
4. Results

4.1. DERIVED VALUES

4.1.1. Point Evaluation 1

Selection	
Geometric entity level	Boundary
Selection	Boundary 3
Settings	
Name	Value
Data set	Solution 1
Expression	Electrode
Unit	A*mol/m^2

4.2. 1D PLOT GROUP 37



References

Chapter 1

Bard, A. J. *Science* **1980**, 207, 139-144.

Brattain, W. H.; Garrett, C. G. B. *Bell Syst. Tech. J.* **1955**, 34, 129-176.

Nozik, A. J. *Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem.* **1978**, 29, 189-222.

Fujishima, A.; Honda, K. *Nature*, **1972**, 238, 37-38.

Bard, A. J.; Fox, M. A. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **1995**, 28, 141-145.

Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, 121, 11459-11467.

Oshikiri, M.; Mauro, B. J. *Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, 110, 9188-9194.

Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications*; Wiley: New York, **2001**; Chapter 18, pp 736-768.

Bard, A. J. *J. Photochem.* **1979**, 10, 59-75.

Youngblood, W. J.; Lee, S.-H. A.; Maeda, K.; Mallouk, T. E. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2009**, 42, 1966-1973.

Li, L.; Duan, L.; Xu, Y.; Gorlov, M.; Hagfeldt, A.; Sun, L. *Chem. Commun.* **2010**, 46, 7307-7309.

Brimblecombe, R.; Koo, A.; Dismukes, G. C.; Swiegers, G. F.; Spiccia, L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, 132, 2892-2894.

Walter, M. G.; Warren, E. L.; McKone, J. R.; Boettcher, S. W.; Mi, Q.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Chem. Rev.* **2010**, 110, 6446-6473.

Boettcher, S. W.; Warren, E. L.; Putnam, M. C.; Santori, E. A.; Turner-Evans, D.; Kelzenberg, M. D.; Walter, M. G.; McKone, J. R.; Brunschwig, B. S.; Atwater, H. A.; Lewis, N. S. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 1216-1219.

Rocheleau, R. E.; Miller, E. L.; Misra, A. *Energy & Fuels* **1998**, *12*, 3-10.

Sivula, K.; Le Formal, F.; Gratzel, M. *ChemSusChem* **2011**, *4*, 432-449.

Cervera-March, S.; Smotkin, E. S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1988**, *135*, 567-573.

Smotkin, E.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1986**, *90*, 4604-4607.

Smotkin, E. S.; Cervera-March, S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1987**, *91*, 6-8.

Maeda, K.; Higashi, M.; Lu, D.; Abe, R.; Domen, K. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 5858-5868.

Bard, A. J.; Fan, F.-R.; Kwak, J.; Lev, O. *Anal. Chem.* **1989**, *61*, 132-138.

Kwak, J.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **1989**, *61*, 1221-1227.

Sanchez-Sanchez, C. M.; Rodriguez-Lopez, J.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2008**, *80*, 3254-3260.

Bertoncello, P. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2010**, *3*, 1620-1633.

Shah, B. C.; Hillier, A. C. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **2000**, *147*, 3043-3048.

Horrocks, B. R.; Mirkin, M. V.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1994**, *98*, 9106-9114.

Mandler, D.; Bard, A. J. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1990**, *137*, 2468-2472.

Cong, Y.; Park, H. S.; Wang, S.; Dang, H. X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Mullins, B.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2012**, *116*, 14541-14550.

Fernandez, J. L.; Walsh, D. A.; Bard, A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2005**, *127*, 357-365.

Kylberg, W.; Wain, A. J.; Castro, F. A. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2012**, *116*, 17384-17392.

Ye, H.; Park, H. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 12464-12470.

Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Pan, S.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2008**, *80*, 7445-7450.

Katz, J. E.; Gingrich, T. R.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2009**, *2*, 103-112.

Woodhouse, M.; Herman, G. S.; Parkinson, B. A. *Chem. Mater.* **2005**, *17*, 4318-4324.

Jang, J. S.; Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6719-6724.

He, J.; Parkinson, B. A. *ACS Comb. Sci.* **2011**, *13*, 399-404.

Jang, J. S.; Yoon, K. Y.; Xiao, X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 4803-4810.

Baeck, S. H.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Brandli, C.; McFarland, E. W. *J. Comb. Chem.* **2002**, *4*, 563-568.

Liu, W.; Ye, H.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1201-1207.

Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.

Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 17870-17879.

Liu, G.; Liu, C.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 20997-21002.

Liu, G.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 17509-17513.

Riha, S. C.; Parkinson, B. A.; Prieto, A. L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 15272-15275.

Mirkin, M. V.; Nogala, W.; Velmurugan, J.; Wang, Y. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2011**, *13*, 21196-21212.

Zaera, F. *Chem. Rev.* **2012**, *112*, 2920-2986.

Snowden, M. E.; Guell, A. G.; Lai, S. C. S.; McKelvey, K.; Ebejer, N.; O'Connell, M. A.; Colburn, A. W.; Unwin, P. R. *Anal. Chem.* **2012**, *84*, 2483-2491.

Lee, C.; Kwak, J.; Bard, A. J. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **1990**, *87*, 1740-1743.

Patten, H. V.; Lai, S. C. S.; Macpherson, J. V.; Unwin, P. R. *Anal. Chem.* **2012**, *84*, 5427-5432.

Grisotto, F.; Ghorbal, A.; Goyer, C.; Charlier, J.; Palacin, S. *Chem. Mater.* **2011**, *23*, 1396-1405.

Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications*; Wiley: New York, **2001**; Chapter 5, pp 168-176.

Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods: Fundamentals and Applications*; Wiley: New York, **2001**; Chapter 16, pp 669-675.

Bard, A. J.; Mirkins, M. V.; Unwin, P. R.; Wipf, D. O. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1992**, *96*, 1861-1868.

Eckhard, K.; Chen, X.; Turcu, F.; Schuhmann, W. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2006**, *8*, 5359-5365.

Chapter 2

Woodhouse, M.; Parkinson, B. A. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2009**, *38*, 197-210.

Baeck, S. H.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Brandli, C.; McFarland, E. W. *J. Comb. Chem.* **2002**, *4*, 563-568.

Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Pan, S.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2008**, *80*, 7445-7450.

Jang, J. S.; Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6719-6724.

Jang, J. S.; Yoon, K. Y.; Xiao, X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 4803-4810.

Liu, W.; Ye, H.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1201-1207.

Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.

Liu, G.; Liu, C.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 20997-21002.

Fujishima, A.; Honda, K. *Nature* **1972**, *238*, 37-38.

Bard, A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 7559-7567.

Yao, W.; Ye, J. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11188-11195.

Sleight, A. W.; Aykan, K.; Rogers, D. B. *J. Solid State Chem.* **1975**, *13*, 231-236.

Tokunaga, S.; Kato, H.; Kudo, A. *Chem. Mater.* **2001**, *13*, 4624-4628.

Sayama, K.; Nomura, A.; Arai, T.; Sugita, T.; Abe, R.; Yanagida, M.; Oi, T.; Iwasaki, Y.; Abe, Y.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11352-11360.

Walsh, A.; Yan, Y.; Huda, M. N.; Al-Jassim, M. M.; Wei, S.-H. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 547-551.

Myung, N.; Ham S.; Choi S.; Chae Y.; Kim, W.-G.; Jeon, Y. J.; Paeng, K.-J.; Chanmanee, W.; de Tacconi, N. R.; Rajeshwar K. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 7793-7800.

Van de Krol, R.; Liang Y.; Schoonman J. *J. Mater. Chem.* **2008**, *18*, 2311-2320.

Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, *121*, 11459.

Sayama, K.; Nomura, A.; Arai, T.; Sugita, T.; Abe, R.; Yanagida, M.; Oi, T.; Iwasaki, Y.; Abe, Y.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11352-11360.

Ferrari, M.; Lutterotti, L. *J. Appl. Phys.* **1994**, *76*, 7246-7255.

Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods Fundamentals and Application*, 2nd ed.; John Wiley & Sons: New York, **2001**, pp 746-752.

Cardon, F.; Gomes, W. P. *J. Phys. D: Appl. Phys.* **1978**, *11*, L63-L67.

Corbel, G.; Laligant, Y.; Goutenoire, F.; Suard, E.; Lacorre, P. *Chem. Mater.* **2005**, *17*, 4678-4684.

Chapter 3

Barber, J. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2009**, *38*, 185-196.

Nakamura, R.; Okamura, T.; Ohashi, N.; Imanishi, A.; Nakato, Y. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2005**, *127*, 12975-12983.

Subbaraman, R.; Tripkovic, D.; Chang, K.-C.; Strmcnik, D.; Paulikas, A. P.; Hirunsit, P.; Chan, M.; Greeley, J.; Stamenkovic, V.; Markovic, N. M. *Nature Mater.* **2012**, *11*, 550-557.

Zong, R.; Thummel, R. P. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2005**, *127*, 12802-12803.

Clausen, J.; Junge, W. *Nature* **2004**, *430*, 480-483.

Jaeger, C. D.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1979**, *83*, 3146-3152.

Ahmed, A. Y.; Kandiel, T. A.; Oekermann, T.; Bahnemann, D. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2011**, *2*, 2461-2465.

Schwarz, P. F.; Turro, N. J.; Bossmann, S. H.; Braun, A. M.; Wahab, A.-M. A. A.; Durr, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **1997**, *101*, 7127-7134.

Izumi, I.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1981**, *85*, 218-223.

Nakamura, R.; Nakato, Y. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2004**, *126*, 1290-1298.

Micic, O. I.; Zhang, Y.; Cromack, K. R.; Trifunac, A. D.; Thurnauer, M. C. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1993**, *97*, 7277-7283.

Park, S. H.; Roy, A.; Beaupre, S.; Cho, S.; Coates, N.; Moon, J. S.; Moses, D.; Leclerc, M.; Lee, K.; Heeger, A. J. *Nature Photon.* **2009**, *3*, 297-303.

Nozik, A. J. *Inorg. Chem.* **2005**, *44*, 6893-6899.

Nosaka, Y.; Fox, M. A. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1986**, *90*, 6521-6522.

Ishibashi, K.; Fujishima, A.; Watanabe, T.; Hashimoto, K. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2000**, *104*, 4934-4938.

Nosaka, Y.; Komori, S.; Yawata, K.; Hirakawa, T.; Nosaka, A. Y. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2003**, *5*, 4731-4735.

Ohko, Y.; Hashimoto, K.; Fujishima, A. *J. Phys. Chem. A* **1997**, *101*, 8057-8062.

Sun, P.; Laforge, F. O.; Mirkin, M. V. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2007**, *9*, 802-823.

Tanaka, K.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1982**, *86*, 4708-4714.

Primet, M.; Pichat, P.; Mathieu, M.-V. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1971**, *75*, 1216-1220.

Lawless, D.; Serpone, N.; Meisel, D. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1991**, *95*, 5166-5170.

Ohikiri, M.; Boero, M. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 9188-9194.

Shankar, K.; Basham, J. I.; Allam, N. K.; Varghese, O. K.; Mor, G. K.; Feng, X.; Paulose, M.; Seabold, J. A.; Choi, K.-S.; Grimes, C. A. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6327-6359.

- Ulanski, P.; Von Sonntag, C. *J. Chem. Soc., Perkin Trans.* **1999**, 2, 165-168.
- Zhong, D. K.; Choi, S.; Gamelin, D. R. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, 133, 18370-18377.
- Spray, R. L.; McDonald, K. J.; Choi, K.-S. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 3497-3506.
- Jo, W. J.; Jang, J.-W.; Kong, K.-J.; Kang, H. J.; Kim, J. Y.; Jun, H.; Parmar, K. P. S.; Lee J. S. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2012**, 51, 1-6.
- Hong, S. J.; Lee, S.; Jang, J. S.; Lee, J. S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, 4, 1781-1787.
- Su, J.; Guo, L.; Bao, N.; Grimes, C. A. *Nano Lett.* **2011**, 11, 1928-1933.
- Saito, R.; Maiseki, Y.; Sayama, K. *Chem. Commun.* **2012**, 48, 3833-3835.
- Liang, Y.; Tsubota, T.; Mooij, L. P. A.; Van de Krol, R. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 17594-17598.
- Lee, Y.; Amemiya, S.; Bard, A. J. *Anal. Chem.* **2001**, 73, 2261-2267.
- Ferrell, R. T.; Himmelblau, D. M. *J. Chem. Eng. Data*, **1967**, 12, 111-115.
- Minguzzi, A.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Vertova, A.; Rondinina, S.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Sci.*, **2012**, 3, 217-229.
- Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C*, **2011**, 115, 17870-17879.

Chapter 4

- Alexander B. D.; Kulesza P. J.; Rutkowska I.; Solarska R.; Augustynski J. *J. Mater. Chem.* **2008**, 18, 2298-2303.

Cesar I.; Kay A.; Martinez J. A. G.; Gratzel M. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2006**, 128, 4582-4583.

Cole B.; Marsen B.; Miller E.; Yan Y.; To B.; Jones K.; Al-Jassim M. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2008**, 112, 5213-5220.

Ye H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, 114, 13322-13328.

Park H. S.; Kweon K. E.; Ye H.; Paek E.; Hwang G. S.; Bard A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 17870-17879.

Glasscock J. A.; Barnes P. R. F.; Plumb I. C.; Savvides N. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2007**, 111, 16477-16488.

Kennedy J. H.; Frese Jr. K. W. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1978**, 125, 709-714.

Butler M. A. *J. Appl. Phys.* **1977**, 48, 1914-1920.

Lin Y.; Liu X.; Sheehan S.; Wang D. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2009**, 131, 2772-2773.

Banerjee S.; Mohapatra S. K.; Misra M. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 12643-12649.

Liu R.; Lin Y.; Chou L.-Y.; Sheehan S. W.; He W.; Zhang F.; Hou H. J. M.; Wang D. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2011**, 50, 499-502.

Lin Y.; Zhou S.; Sheehan S. W.; Wang D. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, 133, 2398-2401.

Mohapatra S. K.; Raja K. S.; Mahajan V. K.; Misra M. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2008**, 112, 11007-11012.

Ng Y. H.; Linghtcap I. V.; Goodwin K.; Matsumura M.; Kamat P. V. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, 1, 2222-2227.

Williams, G.; Seger B.; Kamat P. V. *Acs Nano* **2008**, 2, 1487-1491.

Ng Y. H.; Iwase A.; Kudo A.; Amal R. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, 1, 2607-2612.

Fleetwood D. M.; Winokur P. S.; Reber Jr. R. A.; Meisenheimer T. L.; Schwank J. R.; Shaneyfelt M. R.; Riewe L. C. *J. Appl. Phys.* **1993**, 73, 5058-5074.

Brodie B. C. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London*, **1859**, 149, 249-259.

Dreyer D. R.; Park S.; Bielawski C. W.; Ruoff R. S. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2010**, 39, 228-240.

Loh K. P.; Bao Q.; Eda G.; Chhowalla M. *Nat. Chem.* **2010**, 2, 1015-1024.

Potts J. R.; Dreyer D. R.; Bielawski C. W.; Ruoff R. S. *Polymer* **2011**, 52, 5-25.

Lee D. H.; Kim J. E.; Han T. H.; Hwang J. W.; Jeon S.; Choi S.-Y.; Hong S. H.; Lee W. J.; Ruoff R. S.; Kim S. O. *Adv. Mater.* **2010**, 22, 1247-1252.

Stoller M. D.; Park S.; Zhu Y.; An J.; Ruoff R. S. *Nano Lett.* **2008**, 8, 3498-3502.

Laser, D.; Bard, A. J. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1976**, 123, 1828-1832.

Orazem, M. E.; Newman, J. J. *Electrochem. Soc.* **1984**, 131, 2574-2582.

Anz, S. J.; Lewis, N. S. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **1999**, 103, 3908-3915.

Hummers W. S.; Offeman R. E. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1958**, 80, 1339.

Kraeutler B.; Bard A. J. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1978**, 100, 4317-4318.

Foley, J. M.; Price, M. J.; Feldblyum, J. I.; Maldonado, S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2012**, 5, 5203-5220.

Tokunaga S.; Kato H.; Kudo A. *Chem Mater.* **2001**, 13, 4624-4628.

Yang D.; Velamakanni A.; Bozoklu G.; Park S.; Stoller M.; Piner R. D.; Stankovich S.; Jung I.; Field D. A.; Ventrice Jr. C. A.; Ruoff R. S. *Carbon* **2009**, 47, 145-152.

Ye H.; Park H. S.; Bard A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, 115, 12464-12470.

Wheeler, D. A.; Wang, G.; Ling, Y.; Li, Y.; Zhang, J. Z. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2012**, 5, 6682-6702.

Leng, W. H.; Barnes, P. R. F.; Juozapavicius, M.; O'Regan, B. C.; Durrant, J. R. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, *1*, 967-972.

Chapter 5

Bard, A. J. *Science* **1980**, *207*, 139-144.

Nozik, A. J. *Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem.* **1978**, *29*, 189-222.

Bard, A. J.; Fox, M. A. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **1995**, *28*, 141-145.

United States Department of Energy, a National Vision of America's Transition to a Hydrogen Economy To 2030 and Beyond, February, **2002**.

Fujishima, A.; Honda, K. *Nature* **1972**, *238*, 37-38.

Youngblood, W. J.; Lee, S.-H. A.; Maeda, K.; Mallouk, T. E. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2009**, *42*, 1966-1973.

Li, L.; Duan, L.; Xu, Y.; Gorlov, M.; Hagfeldt, A.; Sun, L. *Chem. Commun.* **2010**, *46*, 7307-7309.

Brimblecombe, R.; Koo, A.; Dismukes, G. C.; Swiegers, G. F.; Spiccia, L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 2892-2894.

Walter, M. G.; Warren, E. L.; McKone, J. R.; Boettcher, S. W.; Mi, Q.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Chem. Rev.* **2010**, *110*, 6446-6473.

Boettcher, S. W.; Warren, E. L.; Putnam, M. C.; Santori, E. A.; Turner-Evans, D.;

Kelzenberg, M. D.; Walter, M. G.; McKone, J. R.; Brunschwig, B. S.; Atwater, H. A.;

Lewis, N. S. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 1216-1219.

Rocheleau, R. E.; Miller, E. L.; Misra, A. *Energy & Fuels* **1998**, *12*, 3-10.

Sivula, K.; Le Formal, F.; Gratzel, M. *ChemSusChem* **2011**, *4*, 432-449.

Cervera-March, S.; Smotkin, E. S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1988**, *135*, 567-573.

Smotkin, E.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1986**, *90*, 4604-4607.

Smotkin, E. S.; Cervera-March, S.; Bard, A. J.; Campion, A.; Fox, M. A.; Mallouk, T.; Webber, S. E.; White, J. M. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1987**, *91*, 6-8.

Bard, A. J. *J. Photochem.* **1979**, *10*, 59-75.

Maeda, K.; Higashi, M.; Lu, D.; Abe, R.; Domen, K. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 5858-5868.

Katz, J. E.; Gingrich, T. R.; Santori, E. A.; Lewis, N. S. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2009**, *2*, 103-112.

Woodhouse, M.; Herman, G. S.; Parkinson, B. A. *Chem. Mater.* **2005**, *17*, 4318-4324.

Jang, J. S.; Lee, J.; Ye, H.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2009**, *113*, 6719-6724.

He, J.; Parkinson, B. A. *ACS Comb. Sci.* **2011**, *13*, 399-404.

Jang, J. S.; Yoon, K. Y.; Xiao, X.; Fan, F.-R. F.; Bard, A. J. *Chem. Mater.* **2009**, *21*, 4803-4810.

Baeck, S. H.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Brandli, C.; McFarland, E. W. *J. Comb. Chem.* **2002**, *4*, 563-568.

Liu, W.; Ye, H.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 1201-1207.

Ye, H.; Lee, J.; Jang, J. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 13322-13328.

Park, H. S.; Kweon, K. E.; Ye, H.; Paek, E.; Hwang, G. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 17870-17879.

Liu, G.; Liu, C.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 20997-21002.

Liu, G.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2010**, *114*, 17509-17513.

Riha, S. C.; Parkinson, B. A.; Prieto, A. L. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 15272-15275.

Kudo, A.; Omori, K.; Kato, H. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1999**, *121*, 11459-11467.

Seabold, J. A.; Choi, K.-S. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2012**, *134*, 2186-2192.

Zhong, D. K.; Choi, S.; Gamelin, D. R. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 18370-18377.

Bridge, P. J.; Pryce, M. W. *Mineralog. Mag.* **1974**, *39*, 847-849.

Sayama, K.; Nomura, A.; Arai, T.; Sugita, T.; Abe, R.; Yanagida, M.; Oi, T.; Iwasaki, Y.; Abe, Y.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2006**, *110*, 11352-11360.

Y, He.; Park, H. S.; Bard, A. J. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2011**, *115*, 12464-12470.

Kim, M.-G.; Kanatzidis, M. G.; Facchetti, A.; Marks, T. J. *Nat. Mater.* **2011**, *10*, 382-388.

Abe, R.; Sayama, K.; Sugihara, H. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2005**, *109*, 16052-16061.

Bard, A. J.; Faulkner, L. R. *Electrochemical Methods Fundamentals and Application*, 2nd ed.; John Wiley & Sons: New York, **2001**.

Lessner, P. M.; McLarnon, F. R.; Winnick, J.; Cairns, E. J. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1993**, *140*, 1847-1849.

Khaselev, O.; Turner, J. A. *Science* **1998**, *280*, 425-427.

Reece, S. Y.; Hamel, J. A.; Sung, K.; Jarvi, T. D.; Esswein, A. J.; Pijpers, J. J.; Nocera, D. G. *Science* **2011**, *334*, 645-648.

Cardon, F.; Gomes, W. P. *J. Phys. D: Appl. Phys.* **1978**, *11*, L63-L67.

Hanna, M. C.; Nozik, A. J. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2006**, *100*, 074510